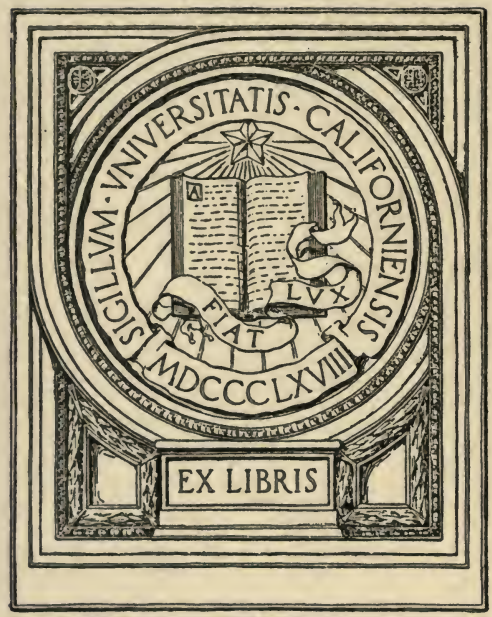
FIRST LATIN READER

E. C. CHICKERING

UC-NRLF
$B 253 092


SIGILLVM · VNIVERSITATIS · CALIFORNIENSIS
FIAT LVX
MDCCCLXVIII
EX LIBRIS

760
C533
f

Please
ask

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/firstlatinreader00chicrich

FIRST LATIN READER

BY

EDWARD C. CHICKERING, Ph.D.

HEAD OF THE DEPARTMENT OF CLASSICAL LANGUAGES IN JAMAICA HIGH SCHOOL
NEW YORK CITY

"Membris utimur priusquam didicimus cuius ea causa utilitatis habeamus"

ILLUSTRATED

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

NEW YORK CHICAGO BOSTON

Copyright, 1917, by
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

A

PA2095
C4
1917
MAIN

PREFACE

THIS little book owes its being to two outstanding facts.

(1) Many teachers, whether they follow the direct method or not, do not care to have the Gallic War occupy exclusively the field of second-year Latin. They will welcome a reader with graded syntax and carefully standardized vocabulary dealing with the substance of early Roman history.

(2) Our Beginners' Latin by the Direct Method assumes that at least a large part of the second year will be spent in abundant reading of Roman subject-matter, with direct-method procedure to fix by drill the principles developed in the first year, before a class is introduced to Cicero. No book to serve this double purpose has hitherto been available.

It is perforce assumed, if the reader is used for direct-method teaching, that the instructor will be familiar with such general and specific usages as are set forth in our Beginners' Latin, for example. There is so much, however, which is peculiar to this book that it has seemed best to print in a special Introduction the features to which the author would like to call attention.

The works of Lodge and of Byrne have been followed as authoritative in their respective fields; for hidden quantities Hale and Buck's Grammar has been the

361365

guide. The standard texts of Lhomond, and of Cæsar and Cicero in a few chapters, have been modified in so far as the plan of syntax or of vocabulary on which this book is based has made it necessary.

The limitation in the earlier chapters, both of case and of tense usages, has interfered here and there with an idiomatic Latin style and is responsible for the large use of the historical present in the earlier parts of the narrative. On the other hand, these earlier chapters provide an extensive review of the very simplest constructions developed case by case. The pupil is thus given confidence at the start by finding that he knows more than enough to read these first stories easily.

Grateful acknowledgment is made of suggestions from the author's colleagues, Dr. Harwood Hoadley and Dr. Carl A. Krause. The music has been harmonized and largely rewritten by Miss Marie F. MacConnell, of Jamaica High School, without whose assistance this feature of the book would have been impossible. The proof has been read by Professor Lodge, of Columbia University, and to him the author is indebted for various suggestions and rectifications.

E. C. C.

CONTENTS

		PAGE
Introduction		xi
Prōlūsiō		1
Fābulae:		
I.	Ecce Aenēās in Ītaliā	11
II.	Amūlius et Numitor, Rōmulus et Remus	12
III.	Rōmulus Remum Interficit: Sabīnae Rapiuntur	14
IV.	Tarpēia Occīditur: Rōmulus Rēx Moritur	15
V.	Numa Pompilius, Secundus Rēx	18
VI.	Tullus Hostilius: Horātiī et Cūriātiī	19
VII.	Horātiī Superant	22
VIII.	Tullus et eius Glōria Bellī	23
IX.	Ancus Mārcius, Rōmānōrum Rēx Quārtus	25
X.	Tarquinius Prīscus	26
XI.	Servius Tullius Imperium Suscipit	28
XII.	Dē Bove illā et dē Tulliae Impietāte	30
XIII.	Tarquinius Superbus: Lucrētia	31
XIV.	Librī Sibyllīnī: Iūnius Brūtus	32
XV.	Rēgēs nōn Restituuntur	34
XVI.	Duo Fortēs Rōmānī	36
XVII.	Coriolānus	38
XVIII.	Cincinnātus	40
XIX.	M. Fūrius Camillus	41
XX.	Rōma Servātur	43

PAGE

XXI. Gallī Superantur 44
XXII. T. Mānlius Torquātus 47
XXIII. Dē Sevēritāte Rōmānā 49
XXIV. P. Valerius Laevīnus et Pyrrhus 50
XXV. Rōmānī Pācem Recūsant 52
XXVI. C. Fabricius et Pyrrhus 53
XXVII. Mānius Curius 55
XXVIII. Rēgulus contrā Poenōs et Serpentem . . . 57
XXIX. Rēgulus apud Poenōs 58
XXX. Fabius Cūnctātor 61
XXXI. Plūra dē Fabiō 62
XXXII. Valē, Fabī! 64
XXXIII. Hannibal Terentium Varrōnem Superat . . 65
XXXIV. Rōmānī Vīrēs Recuperant 67
XXXV. Casilīnī Oppugnātiō 68
XXXVI. Mārcellus in Siciliā 70
XXXVII. P. Cornēlius Scīpiō Āfricānus Iuvenis . . . 72
XXXVIII. Scīpiō in Hispāniā 73
XXXIX. Scīpiō Rēx esse Recūsat: Socium Capit . . 75
XL. Scīpiō in Siciliā et in Āfricā 76
XLI. Scīpiō Āfricānōs Vincit 78
XLII. Varia dē Scīpiōne 80
XLIII. Dē Scīpiōnis Frātre et Fīliō 82
XLIV. Scīpiō ad Reliquam Vītam Agendam Rūs It 84
XLV. Tiberius Gracchus 87
XLVI. Gāius Gracchus 88

PAGE

XLVII. C. Marius 90
XLVIII. Marius Cimbrōs Vincit 91
XLIX. Marī Īnfēlīcitās 93
L. Quālis Vir Fuerit Marius 94
LI. L. Cornēlius Sulla 97
LII. Sulla: Sertōrius 98
LIII. Gnaeus Pompēius 100
LIV. Pompēius et Pīrātae 101
LV. Pompēī Victōriae et Mors 103
LVI. C. Iūlius Caesar 104
LVII. Caesaris Cursus Honōrum 108
LVIII. Dē Nāvibus Venetōrum 110
LIX. Dē Britanniā 111
LX. Dē Germānīs 112
LXI. Cōnsidius Cōnsilium Caesaris Frūstrātur . . 114
LXII. Caesar Aduatucōs Oppugnat 115
LXIII. Dē Poenā Perfidiae 117
LXIV. Dē Mōribus Gallōrum: dē Druidibus . . . 119
LXV. Dē Aliīs Mōribus Gallōrum 120
LXVI. Dē Caesaris et Pompēī Inimīcitiā 123
LXVII. Bella Cīvīlia Cōnficiuntur 124
LXVIII. Contrā Caesarem Fit Coniūrātiō 126
LXIX. Dē Morte Caesaris 127
LXX. Dē Caesaris Ingeniō 129
LXXI. M. Catō: Pueritia 130
LXXII. M. Catō: Mōrēs 131

PAGE

LXXIII. M. Catō: Mors 133

LXXIV. Mārcus Tullius Cicerō 134

LXXV. Dē Sergiō Proavō et Catilīnā 135

LXXVI. Catilīna Opprimitur: Cicerō Opprimitur . . 138

LXXVII. Dē Morte Cicerōnis 140

LXXVIII. Quaedam dē Ingeniō Cicerōnis 141

Appendix Litterārum 143

Carmina Musicata 153

Appendix Grammaticus: Etymologia 165

Vocābula Dērīvāta 186

Cōnspectus Syntaxis 195

Exempla Probātiōnis 207

Index Verbōrum 211

INDEX TABULĀRUM

Aduātucī (95)
Aegyptus (79)
Aequī (25)
Āfrica (35)
Alba Longa (5)
Allia Flūmen (30)
Alpēs Montēs (47)
Aniō Flūmen (31)
Āpennīnī Montēs (102)
Appia Via (72)
Ardea (18)
Argos (38)
Armenia (74)
Arpīnum (105)
Asia Minor (16)
Athēnae (106)
Athesis Flūmen (68)
Bagrada Flūmen (41)
Belgium (87)
Britannia (85)
Brundisium (73)
Camertēs (69)
Campānia (34)
Cannae (49)
Canusium (55)
Capua (8)
Carnūtēs (97)
Carthāgō (42)
Carthāgō Nova (56)
Casilīnum (52)
Celtibērī (57)
Cimbrī (65)
Clūsium (21)
Clypea (40)
Collātia (19)
Coriolī (22)
Cremōna (107)
Curēs (9)
Dācī (103)
Delphī (20)
Dyrrachium (100)
Ephesus (15)
Ēpīrus (33)
Etrūria (14)
Falērīī (26)
Falernus Ager (48)
Faliscī (27)
Fīdēnātēs (11)
Gabīī (17)
Gādēs (83)
Gaetūlī (64)
Gallia (28)
Germānia (67)
Graecia (2)
Helvētiī (94)
Hibernia (86)
Hierosolyma (76)
Hispānia (45)
Iūdaea (75)
Lacedaemoniī (43)
Latīnī (12)
Lāvīnium (4)
Locrī (36)
Macedonia (61)
Maurī (58)
Menapiī (93)
Mīlētus (82)
Minturnae (71)
Mitylēnae (80)
Nerviī (96)
Nōla (51)
Numidia (63)
Ostia (13)
Parthī (98)
Pharsālus (78)
Placentia (108)
Poenī (39)
Pomptīnae Palūdēs (101)
Pontus (70)
Pyrēnaeī Montēs (46)
Rhēnus Flūmen (88)
Rhodus (81)
Rōma (6)
Rubicō Flūmen (99)
Sabīnī (7)
Saguntum (44)
Samnium (37)
Sardinia (62)
Senonēs (29)
Sicilia (24)
Suēbī (91)
Syrācūsae (54)
Syria (60)
Tarentum (32)
Tēnctērī (90)
Teutonēs (66)
Thessalia (77)
Tiberis Flūmen (3)
Trōia (1)
Ubiī (92)
Usīpetēs (89)
Utica (104)
Vēiī (10)
Venetī (84)
Venusia (50)
Volscī (23)
Volturnus Flūmen (53)
Zama (59)

TABULA I, Page 17

1. Trōia. 2. Graecia. 6. Rōma. 15. Ephesus. 16. Asia Minor. 20. Delphī.

TABULA II, Page 21

3. Tiberis Flūmen. 4. Lāvīnium. 5. Alba Longa. 7. Sabīnī. 8. Capua. 9. Curēs.

TABULA III, Page 35

10. Vēiī. 11. Fīdēnae. 12. Latīnī. 13. Ōstia. 14. Etrūria. 17. Gabiī. 18. Ardea. 19. Collātia.

TABULA IV, Page 45

21. Clūsium. 22. Coriolī. 23. Volscī. 24. Sicilia. 25. Aequī. 26. Falērii. 27. Faliscī. 28. Gallia. 29. Senonēs. 30. Allia Flūmen.

TABULA V, Page 59

31. Aniō Flūmen. 32. Tarentum. 33. Ēpīrus. 34. Campānia. 35. Āfrica. 36. Locrī. 37. Samnītēs. 38. Argos. 39. Poenī. 40. Clypea. 41. Bagrada Flūmen.

TABULA VI, Page 71

42. Carthāgō. 43. Lacedaemoniī. 44. Saguntum. 45. Hispānia. 46. Pȳrēnaeī Montēs. 47. Alpēs Montēs. 48. Falernus Ager. 49. Cannae. 50. Venusia. 51. Nōla. 52. Casilīnum. 53. Volturnus Flūmen.

TABULA VII, Page 83

54. Syrācūsae. 55. Canusium. 56. Carthāgō Nova. 57. Celtibērī. 58. Maurī. 59. Zama. 60. Syria. 61. Macedonia.

TABULA VIII, Page 95

62. Sardinia. 63. Numidia. 64. Gaetūlī. 65. Cimbrī. 66. Teutonēs. 67. Germānia. 68. Athesis Flūmen. 69. Camerium. 70. Pontus. 71. Minturnae.

TABULA IX, Page 107

6. Rōma. 72. Appia Via. 73. Brundisium. 74. Armenia. 75. Iūdaea. 76. Hierosolyma. 77. Thessalia. 78. Pharsālus. 79. Aegyptus. 80. Mitylēnae. 81. Rhodus. 82. Mīlētus. 83. Gādēs.

TABULA X, Page 121

84. Venetī. 85. Britannia. 86. Hibernia. 87. Belgium. 88. Rhēnus Flūmen. 89. Usīpetēs. 90. Tēnctērī. 91. Suēbī. 92. Ubiī. 93. Menapiī. 94. Helvētiī. 95. Aduātucī. 96. Nerviī.

TABULA XI, Page 137

97. Carnūtēs. 98 Parthī. 99. Rubicō Flūmen. 100. Dyrrachium. 101. Pomptīnae Palūdēs. 102. Āpennīnī Montēs. 103. Dācī. 104. Utica. 105. Arpīnum. 106. Athēnae. 107. Cremōna. 108. Placentia.

INTRODUCTION

It is, of course, assumed that a teacher using this book strictly by the direct method will have in mind always the underlying principles of that method, namely: Direct association of the Latin expression and the idea it represents; Inductive teaching of syntax; Translation only after understanding; Oral practice before writing.

When the Reader is begun the class will have been taught at least the forms and common syntactical uses of words declined by cases. In verbs it is best for them to know the indicative and infinitive active; but nothing beyond this is absolutely essential. In fact, the first stories can be read with a much more limited equipment than this. The direct-method attitude, which means handling Latin as Latin, is the single *condicio sine qua non* for both teacher and pupils.

(1) Method of Use.—In the earlier stages the stories should first be told by the teacher, the pupils keeping their books closed. The first telling may be in barest outline, the second and third and fourth with more and more elaboration, the teacher each time approaching more nearly the form in the book. Such new words as have not by that time become intelligible to the class must then be explained by object, action,

synonym, antonym, Latin definition, in every case where it is possible. English interpretation is a last resort, and should then be employed only sparingly and in the form of paraphrase.

A lesson may be regarded as learned when the pupils can tell the story in Latin in their own words with reasonable accuracy. If this form of exercise has been largely employed in the first year it will, of course, be easy to continue it as the regular procedure, not only through the second year, but through the third and fourth. This work should be individual and oral. Three or four pupils may be appointed beforehand to tell the story the following day. A final exercise may well be a rewriting by the whole class in their own words. Obviously this form of oral recitation cannot be used by every pupil on every lesson.

There are many things which must supplement this retelling. Some of them are given in the form of an exercise with each lesson of the book. It will be needful to work these through beforehand with the class, at least in part, and especially when a new form of problem appears. They will provide enough home work in themselves, especially if there is constantly borne in mind the direction accompanying Lesson I, as to the memorizing of definitions and of derivations.

The assigning of some definite home work each day is essential, and it should be tested, most easily by five or ten minutes of writing at the beginning of the recitation. This will leave the major part of the hour for teaching, but this must not degenerate into preaching on the part of the teacher. More than half of each

recitation the pupils should be writing or speaking, the teacher acting as their guide. In addition to the story-telling already spoken of, there may be recitation of larger or smaller units of Latin committed to memory, either from the stories or from the appendix, and even paradigms; each kind of thing the pupil learns should be used, in so far as may be, for oral as well as for written recitation.

There remain the two matters of "composition" and translation. If the retelling of the stories is not deemed sufficient to meet the requirements of the former, the syntax lists in the latter part of the book supply the necessary material. Give the pupil the essential word and require him to complete a sentence by use of the appropriate cases; or demand original sentences to parallel those in the Conspectus of Syntax, both for noun and for verb constructions; or, again, give him such sentences as are found in the specimen examination papers, question 7, where correct words or terminations are needed to fill the blank spaces. More formal composition than this is not desirable in second-year work.

As for translation into English, it should not be undertaken as a formal exercise before the second half of the second year, and then not more than once or twice a week. The pupils are not ready for it sooner. It is a distinct art in itself. When it is done, it should first take the form of paraphrase and approach more closely the exact equivalence of the Latin as the weeks go on. No word must be spoken that is not idiomatic English; it is better to have nothing at all, if the alter-

native must be the jargon which unhappily the conventional procedure so frequently produces. The aim should always be to have the translation an expression in most fitting English of Latin already understood. And while the acquisition of the power to translate well is a most desirable thing, it must not be forgotten that the greatest value in Latin study lies not in translation, but in the development of the thought processes which the character of the language compels.

(2) Prolusio.—This is intended mainly for vocabulary drill, and should consequently be memorized, at least to a considerable extent. It contains only the words which, according to Lodge, occur one hundred times or more in high-school Latin; and it contains all the words which do so occur. In substance it is an epitome of the entire text which follows. It is believed that the process of developing the sentence is so simple that it can be understood by the pupil with ease, of course without translation. Like the rest of the book, it can be used according to the translation method, if the teacher wishes to make no use at all of the direct procedure.

(3) Tabulae.—Each map, generally speaking, meets the needs of seven lessons. The places are numbered in the order of occurrence in the text, and may be identified by use of the double index at the beginning of the book. Only places mentioned in the text are indicated. In general, numbers placed beside dots indicate towns or cities; numbers in circles show tribes or nations; numbers in rayed circles indicate countries of great or indefinite extent.

(4) Text.—Most of the stories are from Viri Romae, rewritten enough to meet the plan adopted for syntax and for vocabulary. Some passages are from Caesar, and one or two from Cicero. The *sententiae* at the beginning of the lessons are such as should form a part of the memorized Latin of every pupil.

(5) Vocabulary of the Text.—There are roughly 1,600 words used. These include all, without exception, in the Lodge list of 1,000 for the first two years of Latin, about 500 of the Lodge list of 1,000 for Cicero and Vergil, and no others except about 100, each one of which is a derivative of one of the other 1,500 used. These latter hundred are all explained in the special excursus on derivation. After the first few lessons each story contains from ten to fifteen new words, until with Lesson LX all in the Lodge list of 1,000 have been used. Each word is printed in heavy type on its first occurrence.

(6) Syntax of the Text.—The usages are generally limited to Byrne's selection for the first two years. In case of an exception, full explanation is made in a foot-note. The first two lessons contain only the nominative and accusative cases, and in verbs the present indicative, imperative, and infinitive active. Cases or tenses are then added, one by one, as follows:

In Lesson III genitives are added. From Lesson III the preterit tense, the passive voice, the participles, have been used sporadically, and in each instance explained in a foot-note. By Lesson VII their form and use are assumed to be understood. This plan of introducing new forms occasionally before they are used

freely and an understanding of them assumed is followed throughout the text. In Lesson XII the use of the ablative with prepositions is regarded as understood, and in Lesson XIII the dative case in its various uses. At Lesson XVIII all case constructions are expected to be intelligible, except the ablative absolute.

From Lesson XXIII all tenses of the verb, in all moods except the subjunctive, are assumed to be known. In Lesson XXXI is introduced the present subjunctive in indirect questions and in purpose clauses. In Lesson XXXVI are added result clauses, clauses with *cum*, and subordinate clauses in indirect discourse. Lesson XLI brings the other tenses of the subjunctive, and the conjunctions *quod*, *etsi*, and *dum*. Lesson LI introduces the last separate phenomenon of syntax, the ablative absolute.

(7) Direct Method Apparatus.—The sets of questions and exercises given with each lesson are thought to be sufficient in amount and variety to provide adequate drill for a year's work. The teacher need not, of course, be bound to them, but may regard them as merely suggestive, and make as many more of any kind, or with any lesson, as he may see fit. To facilitate their use, especially if some of the lessons are not read in the year's course, there is here given a summary of the types of exercise, by lessons:

(*a*) General questions to illustrate case usages and test an understanding of the narrative: Lesson 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 13, 14, 17, 20, 21, 28, 30, 56, 64, 70, 75, 76.

(*b*) Declension in sentences: 4, 5, 9, 10, 12, 15, 18,

22, 27, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 60, 72, 78.

(*c*) Adjectives, declension and comparison: 14, 18, 22, 27, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 60, 70, 72.

(*d*) Principal parts: 7, 12, 15, 16, 23, 25, 26, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 78.

(*e*) Conjugation of verbs: 58, 66, 67.

(*f*) Change of voice: 8, 19, 24, 29, 57.

(*g*) Change of tense: 16, 23, 26, 29.

(*h*) Indirect discourse: 6, 8, 24, 28, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38.

(*i*) Indirect questions: 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 61.

(*j*) Purpose clauses: 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 61.

(*k*) Various verb constructions: 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 62, 63, 68, 69, 73, 77.

(*l*) Participles: 7, 16, 23, 25, 26, 36, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 62.

(*m*) Ablative absolute: 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 62, 63, 68, 69, 73, 77.

(*n*) Breaking up sentences: 71, 74.

(*o*) Prepositions: 11.

(*p*) Numerals: 59.

(*q*) The suggestion made at the end of Lesson I, regarding definitions and derivations, should be followed extensively. Being constantly required to search for this sort of information will develop in the pupils habits of much value.

(8) Forms.—The principle of declension in sentences, which means the combining of form and syntax in the learning of the paradigms, has been followed

for nouns, the kernels of the formulae being generally repeated from our Beginners' Latin. The pronominal and descriptive adjectives must be memorized with the rest of the formulae, to provide models for the combinations the pupils are to use freely both orally and in writing.

(9) Syntax.—Instead of rules, examples are given of the various usages selected for the first two years' work, with their appropriate question-words. In the lists of verbs and adjectives followed by cases other than the accusative, the pupil as a result of his own searching will soon become familiar with the most important. There are nō exceptions to disturb him, nor lists of English meanings which by their very indefiniteness are often grossly misleading. The examples given are generally either first occurrences in this book, or sentences taken from Harper's Dictionary; pupils will find for themselves many more instances of the most common constructions in the later lessons of the book.

(10) General Vocabulary.—The giving of English meanings is contrary to the practice of English direct-method books in Latin, but in accord with the usage of American direct-method books in German and in French. Its adoption in this book is justified on the following grounds:

All the reading lessons are first to be taught by word of mouth, and interpreted altogether without the help of the Index Verborum. This is to be used, aside from the light it throws on forms, derivation, and definition, for purposes of reference. It is here that the

pupil may refresh his memory of what was done in the class, and make definite any ideas which were then perhaps not clearly understood.

The constant use of Latin during the recitation, and insistence upon the idea of Latin understood as Latin, which idea should have been fixed firmly in the first year's work, will counteract any tendency to try to translate what is not understood. Furthermore, in the latter part of the second year translation as an art is taught, in occasional lessons, and it then becomes essential to have a single basic English equivalent available.

English meanings are not given for words listed in the tables of derivatives, nor for compounds where the meaning is obvious from the component elements.

The genitive plural of third-declension nouns is given for accuracy. All forms are always printed in full. Prepositional compounds, and specialized case-forms, are indented under the simple words from which they come. The purpose is similar to that followed for derivatives. Synonyms and antonyms are provided as extensively as possible. Words in the Lodge list of 1,000 for the first two years are distinguished by special type. The lesson of first occurrence is indicated.

(11) Derivatives.—These lists are primarily a supplement to the general vocabulary. In the matter of prefixes, and here again with suffixes, no direct information is given when the pupil can be taught to get it for himself. After a few searches for a derived word, even the laziest pupil will learn the principle of its formation, in self-defence; and in a short time he will

have built up a usable body of information which will lead to constantly increasing power. No derivatives are listed as such unless their base words also are in the text.

(12) Specimen Examination Papers.—These papers are composites of those recently given by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, covering two years of work by the direct method. A few slight changes have been made in their form and content, but not enough to make any essential difference in their range or difficulty.

(13) Appendix Litterarum.—Some of these passages are printed because they are the common property of those who have completed the usual course in high-school Latin; some because they are so well known or so exceptionally beautiful that they are well worth the effort required to memorize them. There is no exercise more profitable to any one learning a language than the verbatim memorizing of large amounts of its choicest literature.

(14) Songs are an additional means of adding life and variety to the recitation. The music of these selections has been specially arranged with a view to their use in classes. Many of them, moreover, are worth while for their words alone, and of course the musical accompaniment renders them much easier to retain in memory.

FIRST LATIN READER

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

FIRST LATIN READER

PRŌLŪSIŌ

(1) Asia est terra. Asia est magna terra. Asia urbēs habuit. Asia multās urbēs habuit. Asia multās urbēs iam habuerat. Asia multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

Asia est magna terra quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat. 5

(2) Trōia fuit urbs. Ad Trōiam bellum gerēbant. Ad Trōiam mīlitēs bellum gerēbant. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant. Mīlitēs fīnēs tenēre voluērunt. Mīlitēs fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt. Mīlitēs 10 fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā.

Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā 15 magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(3) Aenēās fuit vir. Aenēās fuit vir magnae virtūtis. Aenēās Trōiam relīquit. Aenēās ad aliam cīvitātem suōs tulit. Aenēās ad aliam cīvitātem, 20 Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit.

Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(4) Ītalia est terra. Ītaliam manus hominum petīvit. Ītaliam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit. Ītaliam manus illa hominum cum Aenēā petīvit. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus cum Aenēā petīvit.

Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(5) Latīnus nōn fuit hostis. Latīnus Aenēān socium fierī iussit. Latīnus ipse Aenēān socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit. Latīnus Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs socium fierī iussit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit. Cum Aenēā bellum nōn gessit. Sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret.

Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus

petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(6) Quis fuit Mārs? Mārs fuit deus. Mārs fuit bellī deus. Mārs fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum. Mārs virtūtem cōnsiliumque dedit. Mārs Latīnō virtūtem cōnsiliumque dedit. Latīnus illa loca tenēbat. Latīnus fuit vir quī illa loca tenēbat. Mārs virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō quam aliīs dedit. Mārs virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit.

Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum: virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(7) Rōmulus urbem parāverat. Rōmulus hanc urbem (Rōmam) sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rō-

mule? Multum potuistī. Pater tuus fuit Mārs. Tantum potuistī quod pater tuus fuit Mārs.

Rōmulus hanc urbem sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rōmule? Tantum potuistī quod pater tuus fuit Mārs. Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum: virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(8) Rōma est urbs. Rōma est nunc prīma in Ītaliā. Rōma est nunc prīma inter omnēs urbēs. Rōma est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs. Haec eadem urbs est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs. Eō tamen tempore nōn tanta fuit. Hoc imperium prīmum nōn habuit. Quā dē causā Rōmulus bellum gessit. Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit. Huius etiam imperī causā Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit.

Rōma: haec eadem urbs est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs; eō tamen tempore nōn tanta fuit; huius etiam imperī causā Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit. Rōmulus hanc urbem

sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rōmule? Tantum potuistī quod pater tuus fuit Mārs. Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum: virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēānūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(9) Brūtus multa fēcit. Brūtus prō rē pūblicā multa fēcit. Ante eum populus nōn habuerat cīvitātem. Ante eum populus nūllam habuerat cīvitātem. Ille populō Rōmam dedit.

Brūtus prō rē pūblicā multa fēcit. Ante eum populus nūllam habuerat cīvitātem; ille populō Rōmam dedit. Rōma: haec eadem urbs est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs; eō tamen tempore nōn tanta fuit; huius etiam imperī causā Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit. Rōmulus hanc urbem sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rōmule? Tantum potuistī quod pater tuus fuit Mārs. Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum: virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca

140 tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum
145 Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

150 (10) Caesar ēgit. Nōn ut Cicerō ēgit. Nōn hōc modō ēgit Caesar. Caesar imperium petīvit. Caesar sibi summum imperium petīvit. Caesar sibi summum imperium magnō animō petīvit. Legiōnēs in Galliam mīsit. Lēgātī Rōmam vēnērunt. Lēgātī ab omnibus
155 terrīs Rōmam vēnērunt. Lēgātī ex omnibus reliquīs urbibus Rōmam vēnērunt. Ab omnibus terrīs, ex omnibus reliquīs urbibus Rōmam vēnērunt lēgātī.

Nōn hōc modō (ut Cicerō) ēgit Caesar, quī sibi summum imperium magnō animō petīvit;
160 legiōnēs in Galliam mīsit, ab omnibus terrīs, ex omnibus reliquīs urbibus Rōmam vēnērunt lēgātī. Brūtus prō rē pūblicā multa fēcit. Ante eum populus nūllam habuerat cīvitātem; ille populō Rōmam dedit. Rōma: haec eadem
165 urbs est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs; eō tamen tempore nōn tanta fuit; huius etiam imperī causā Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit. Rōmulus hanc urbem sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rōmule? Tantum potuistī quod

pater tuus fuit Mārs. Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit 170
bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum:
virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca
tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit
Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse
socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē 175
cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra
quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit,
cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam
cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit
urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs 180
tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae
multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

(11) Cicerō dīxit: "Ego altus sum." "Omnēs mē vident." "Ego tam altus sum ut omnēs mē videant." "Dē rē pūblicā agitur." "Dē nostrā rē pūblicā agitur." 185 "Mea nōn vidētur virtūs." "Nōn mea, popule Rōmāne, sed vestra vidētur virtūs." "Dīcō ut nōn mea, popule Rōmāne, sed vestra videātur virtūs." "Sī dē nostrā rē pūblicā agitur, dīcō ut nōn mea, popule Rōmāne, sed vestra videātur virtūs." 190

Cicerō dīxit: "Ego tam altus sum ut omnēs
mē videant; et sī dē nostrā rē pūblicā agitur,
dīcō ut nōn mea, popule Rōmāne, sed vestra
videātur virtūs." Nōn hōc modō ēgit Caesar,
quī sibi summum imperium magnō animō petī- 195
vit; legiōnēs in Galliam mīsit, ab omnibus terrīs,
ex omnibus reliquīs urbibus Rōmam vēnērunt
lēgātī. Brūtus prō rē pūblicā multa fēcit. Ante
eum populus nūllam habuerat cīvitātem; ille

populō Rōmam dedit. Rōma: haec eadem urbs est nunc prīma inter omnēs tōtīus Ītaliae urbēs; eō tamen tempore nōn tanta fuit; huius etiam imperī causā Rōmulus multōs diēs bellum gessit. Rōmulus hanc urbem sibi parāverat. Quis fuistī tū, Rōmule? Tantum potuistī quod pater tuus fuit Mārs. Quis fuit Mārs? Fuit bellī deus, ac armōrum exercituum castrōrum: virtūtis cōnsilīque plūs Latīnō, virō quī illa loca tenēbat, quam aliīs dedit. Nec hostis fuit Latīnus, sed Aenēān ūnā cum suīs cōpiīs ipse socium in Ītaliā tum fierī iussit: sīc fēcit nē cum eō bellum gereret. Ītalia est ea terra quam manus illa hominum nāvibus petīvit, cum Aenēās, vir magnae virtūtis, ad aliam cīvitātem, Trōiā relictā, suōs tulit. Trōia fuit urbs ubi mīlitēs bellum gerēbant quod fīnēs suōs tenēre voluērunt in Asiā, illā magnā terrā quae multās urbēs iam per longum tempus habuerat.

AENĒĀS TRŌIĀ FUGIT

I

ECCE AENĒĀS IN ĪTALIĀ

"Fortēs fortūna adiuvat"

Audīte, puerī puellaeque! Nam rēs Rōmānās nārrō. Et prīmum necesse est Trōiam urbem memorāre. Graecī Graeciam incolunt, sed Trōiam oppugnant. Decem annōs pugnant. Post hōs annōs Trōiam expugnant. Deinde urbem incendunt. Cīvēs fugiunt, et Aenēān ducem habent. Aenēās patrem suum portat, et Ascanium fīlium dūcit. Alium locum quaerunt, domum enim dēsīderant.

Septem annōs errant. Dēnique ad fluvium perveniunt. Discunt hunc fluvium esse Tiberim. Hanc terram ubi fluvius est Latīnus rēx regit. Itaque rēgem amīcum faciunt. Ille quoque eōs amīcōs accipit. Latīnus pulchram fīliam habet. "Cape," inquit, "Aenēā, fīliam meam. Coniugem nōn habēs. Illa bona est fīlia. Eam uxōrem tuam nunc faciō." Itaque Aenēās Laviniam uxōrem dūcit. Posteā Trōiānī urbem novam condunt, quam Lavinium appellant.

Vīvunt igitur, et beātam vītam agunt. Aenēān senem vidēmus, mox Ascanium fīlium rēgem accipiunt Trōiānī. Rēx novus novam urbem condit, quam Albam Longam appellat. Nam urbem vident esse et longam et albam. Cīvēs quī Albam Longam incolunt Albānōs appellant. Sīc haec fābula fīnem habet.

1. Quae nārrō? 2. Dīcis ..... (Ex. Dīcis tē rēs Rōmānās nārrāre.) 3. Quī Trōiam oppugnant? 4. Quam diū pugnant? 5. Quot annōs pugnant? 6. Quandō urbem expugnant? 7. Post quot annōs hoc faciunt? 8. Quid incendunt? 9. Dīcō ..... 10. Quem ducem habent Trōiānī? 11. Dīcimus ..... 12. Cuius patrem Aenēās portat? 13. Quid est Tiberis? 14. Quem dīcis Latīnum esse? 15. Quōs amīcōs accipit Latīnus? 16. Quālem fīliam habet? 17. Quālis est fīlia? 18. Quālis urbs est Lavinium? 19. Quam urbem condit Ascanius? 20. Dīcō .....

In omnibus pēnsīs ēdisce: (*a*) Quid significet ūnum quodque novum vocābulum, sī in indice verbōrum dēfīnitiō Latīna datur. (*b*) Ē quō vocābulō dūcātur ūnum quodque novum vocābulum, sī in vocābulīs dērīvātīs (pāginīs 174–182) explicātur.

II

AMŪLIUS ET NUMITOR, RŌMULUS ET REMUS

"Multa cadunt inter calicem suprēmaque labra"

Post **multōs** annōs Silvius Procas est rēx Albānus. **Duōs** fīliōs, Numitōrem seniōrem, Amūlium **iūniōrem,** habet. Ubi Silvius **animam** agit, Amūlius **frātrī optiōnem dat*: "Utrum vīs** habēre, **rēgnum an pecūniam** et
5 omnēs rēs quās pater **noster relinquit?"** Numitor **respondet sē** pecūniam et aliās rēs habēre velle. Deinde Amūlius rēgnum **firmē tenēre** volt; frāter fīlium habet, quem Amūlius **occīdit,** et fīliam, quam Vestālem **virginem** facit. Nam **nūllus** virginem Vestālem uxōrem
10 dūcit: nōn **licet.** Vestālis virgō **numquam** coniugem habēre **potest.**

Propter hoc Amūlius **putat** sē **semper** rēgem esse

posse. Sed Mārs est **deus**: Mārs Rheam Silviam uxōrem dūcit. Rhea Silvia, **út** omnēs **scītis**, est virgō illa quam Amūlius **timet**. Silvia **geminōs parit**, quōs 15 Rōmulum et Remum appellat.

Amūlius **autem**, rēx **malus**, puerōs **in** Tiberim **dēicit**. Sed nunc fluvius **ultrā rīpās fluit**. Deinde **refluit**, et Rōmulum et Remum **siccōs** relinquit. **Nātūra** geminōs

PECŪNIA RŌMĀNA

cūrat dōnec Faustulus **pāstor** eōs capit. Uxor duōs 20 puerōs **īnstituit**, quī, ubi **virī** sunt, discunt Numitōrem esse **avum** suum. Amūlium **interficiunt**, Numitōrem rēgem faciunt, urbem suam **prope** Tiberim condunt, quam Rōmam **vocāmus**. **Iam** hanc fābulam habētis.

Frātrī optiōnem dat: *i. e.*, pōnit ante frātrem duās rēs, et dīcit: "Dēlige ūnam."

1. Quandō est Procas rēx? 2. Quot sunt fīliī? 3. Quī sunt fīliī? 4. Volt Numitor rēgnum an pecūniam habēre? 5. Quid dīcit Numitor? 6. Quot fīliōs habet Numitor? 7. Quot fīliās habet? 8. Quandō potest Vestālis virgō coniugem habēre? 9. Potestne Amūlius semper esse rēx? 10. Quem dīcis esse deum? 11. Quem timet Amūlius? 12. Quī sunt fīliī quōs Rhea parit? 13. Quālis iterum est Amūlius? 14. Quō dēicit puerōs? 15. Quid dīcis eōs cūrāre? 16. Quem deinde dīcis eōs cūrāre? 17. Quis est Faustulus? 18. Quid uxor puerōs docet? 19. Quae est urbs quam condunt? 20. Ubi est illa urbs?

III

RŌMULUS REMUM INTERFICIT: SABĪNAE RAPIUNTUR

"Timeō Danaōs et dōna ferentēs"

Iam scītis Rōmam esse conditam.* Sed nōmen urbs nōndum habet. Frātrēs inter sē contendunt, nam ambo nōmen suum et imperium urbem habēre volunt. Auspicia igitur dēcernunt adhibēre. Omnēs partēs caelī spectant, multās avēs ūnus quisque vidēre volt. Remus sex cōnspicere potest, sed Rōmulus duodecim videt. Itaque Rōmulus propter nōmen suum Rōmam urbem vocat. Circum urbem vāllum aedificat, quod novam urbem tūtam esse volt. Quod hoc vāllum tam angustum est Remus ridet, super id trāicit. Deinde Rōmulus frātrem interficit, et sōlus imperium habet.

Tamen Rōmulus imāginem urbis magis quam urbem habet: nūllōs continet cīvēs. Rūmōrem igitur dispergit ille libenter sē omnēs hominēs accipere, et eō cōnfugiunt latrōnēs pāstōrēsque permultī. Uxōrēs autem dēsunt. Lēgātōs mittit, quī ad societātem cōnūbiumque vīcīnās gentēs invītant.

Nūllī grātum faciunt responsum; quaerunt: "Cūr nōn fēminās quoque accipis, sīc ut latrōnēs?" Rōmulus tum aegrum animum dissimulat; lūdōs parat; multōs fīnitimōs invītat. Magnus numerus convenit, Sabīnōrum et puerī et coniugēs. Ubi ad spectāculum tempus venit, et omnium mentēs oculīque eō conver-

tuntur,* iuvenēs Rōmānī sē dispergunt, virginēs **rapiunt.** 25
Bellum quod propter hoc **gerunt** fābula proxima nārrat.

Esse conditam: vōx passīva, tempus praeteritum: id est, Aliquis antehāc urbem condidit. Convertuntur: vōx passīva: id est, Omnēs mentēs oculōsque eō convertunt.

1. Scīmus: "....." 2. Quid nōn habet nōmen? 3. Cuius nōmen volt Remus urbem habēre? 4. Cūr caelum spectant? 5. Quōrum magnum numerum vidēre volunt? 6. Quot avēs vident ambo? 7. Cuius nōmen urbs nōn capit? 8. Ubi est vāllum? 9. Quāle dīcit Remus vāllum esse? 10. Post mortem Remī, cuius est imperium? 11. Quōrum magnum numerum volt Rōmulus habēre? 12. Quōs accipit? 13. Quī dēsunt? 14. Quid facit? 15. Quāle responsum accipit? 16. Quālis tum est animus eius? 17. Quot invītat? 18. Quōrum magnus numerus convenit? 19. Quōrum virginēs rapiunt Rōmānī? 20. Quid deinde faciunt Sabīnī?

IV

TARPĒIA OCCĪDITUR: RŌMULUS RĒX MORITUR

"Heu pietās, heu prīsca fidēs"

Sabīnī **ob** virginēs captās * **contrā** Rōmānōs bellum **sūmunt.** Prope urbem Tarpēiam virginem **inveniunt,** quae **extrā** fīnēs **mūrōrum aquam petit.** Huius pater est **arcis imperātor.** Titus Tatius, Sabīnōrum dux, Tarpēiam **corrumpit.** "Volō **tē,**" inquit, "**exercitum** 5
meum in Capitōlium **perducere. Ampla** mūnera tibi * **offerō.**" Illa petit **ōrnāmenta sinistrārum manuum.** Sīc Sabīnōs in arcem patris perdūcit, ubi hostēs **scūta conicientēs** eam **statim obruunt;** sīc **iubet** rēx, ea enim ōrnāmenta **laevārum** sunt. Haec est **poena prōditiōnis.** 10

Deinde Rōmulus et Tatius **proelium committunt,** cuius locus est ubi nunc **forum** Rōmānum est. **Prīmō** mala est **fortūna** Rōmānōrum, sed Rōmulus **auxilium** Iovem **ōrat,** propter quod **commūtātiō** rērum **sequi-**
15 **tur.*** Mox posteā **precēs mulierum, hinc** patrum hinc virōrum **causā,*** **pācem** inter duōs exercitūs **conciliant. Foedus** fit,* Sabīnī et Rōmānī Rōmam incolunt.

Post **mortem** Tatī Rōmulus sōlus rēx est. **Centum** deinde seniōrēs **dēligit,** quōrum **cōnsilium** sequēns*
20 omnia regit, quōs **senātum nōminat** propter **senectūtem.** Posteā exercitum **lūstrat, conventum** ad Capuae **palūdem** habet. **Subitō cooritur*** **tempestās;** Rōmulus rapitur,* et ad deōs **trānsit,** ut **volgō crēdunt. Collis** Quirīnālis **aedem** eius habet, **ipse** Quirīnus appellātur.*
25 Nārrātae sunt * rēs prīmī rēgis Rōmānī.

Captās: participium passīvum praeteritum: Virginēs aliquis antehāc cēpit. Mūnera tibi offerō: Tē possessōrem mūnerum faciam. Sequitur: verbum dēpōnēns: significātiō est actīva. Fit: vōx passīva: id est, Aliquī foedus faciunt. Sequitur, Cooritur: verba dēpōnentia. Rapitur: vōx passīva: id est, Aliquis Rōmulum rapit. Appellātur: vōx passīva: id est, Hominēs eum Quirīnum appellant. Nārratae sunt: passīvum praeteritum: id est, Nārrāvī rēs. Virōrum causā: id est, Propter virōs.

1. Mūrōrum. Quae habent fīnēs? 2. Huius. Quis habet patrem? 3. Arcis. Quid habet imperātōrem? 4. Sabīnōrum. Quī habent ducem? 5. Sinistrārum manuum. Quae habent ōrnāmenta? 6. Patris. Quis habet arcem? 7. Prōditiōnis. Quid habet poenam? 8. Rōmānōrum. Quī habent fortūnam? 9. Rērum. Quae commūtantur? 10. Mulierum. Quī precantur? 11–15. Dēclīnā in sententiīs (nōm. acc. gen. singulārī in numerō): rērum, mulierum, patrum, virōrum, quōrum. 16–20. Dēclīnā in sententiīs (plūrālī in numerō): foedus, mortem, senātum, palūdem, collis.

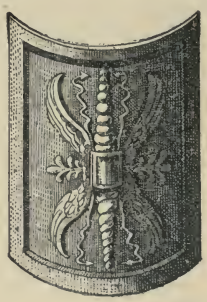
TABULA I

V

NUMA POMPILIUS, SECUNDUS RĒX

"Requiēscat in pāce"

Post Rōmulum succēdit Numa Pompilius, vir magnae iūstitiae et religiōnis. Curēs, oppidum Sabīnōrum, fuit * anteā domicilium eius. Populum Rōmānum ferum invenit, itaque sacra plūrima īnstituit.



SCŪTUM

Āram Vestae prōvidet, ubi munus est virginum ignem semper alere. Dīcitur* Iuppiter ipse quondam ad illum dēscendisse.* Prīmum fulmina in urbem dēmittit, deinde in nemus Aventīnum venit, ubi certa prōmissa imperī dat, quae populus Rōmānus posteā habuit.* Postrīdiē enim, ubi omnēs ad aedēs rēgiās conveniunt silentēs*que exspectant, caelum scinditur,* unde dēlabitur * scūtum, quod sacrum esse cognōscit Numa. Furtum timet, itaque Māmūrium ūndecim scūta eiusdem fōrmae facere iubet. Duodecim autem Saliōs Mārtis sacerdōtēs legit, quī hōrum custōdēs sunt, quae Kalendīs Mārtiīs * per urbem canentēs* ferunt.

Annum in duodecim mēnsēs ad cursum lūnae dīvidit. Portās Iānī geminās aedificat, quae signa sunt bellī et pācis. Apertae,* arma indicant, clausae * contrārium. Frūmenta quoque plūrima et ūtilia fert

Numa. Bellum nūllum gerit. **Trēs** et **quadrāgintā** annōs **regit**, deinde aeger fit * et **moritur**.*

Fuit: tempus praeteritum. Dīcitur: vōx passīva. Dēscendisse, habuit: tempus praeteritum. Silentēs: participium praesēns actīvum: id est, Silent et exspectant. Scinditur: vōx passīva. Dēlabitur: verbum dēpōnēns. Canentēs: participium praesēns actīvum. Apertae, Clausae: participia passīva praeterita. Fit: vōx passīva. Moritur: verbum dēpōnēns. Kalendīs Mārtiīs: *i. e.*, ubi mēnsis Mārtius incipit.

1. Quālis vir est Numa? 2. Quod domicilium anteā habuit? 3. Quālis est populus Rōmānus? 4. Quis āram habet? 5. Quī ignem semper alunt? 6. Dīcitur ..... Quid dīcunt? 7. Quō fulmina dēmittit? 8. Quid prōmittit? 9. Cuius ad aedēs conveniunt? 10. Quis fortasse scindit caelum? 11–15. Dēclīnā in sententiīs (nōm. acc. gen. sing.): sacerdōtēs, custōdēs. portās, signa, frūmenta. 16–20. Dēclīnā in sententiīs (nōm. acc. gen. plū.): furtum, eiusdem, fōrmae, cursum, lūnae.

VI

TULLUS HOSTILIUS: HORĀTIĪ ET CŪRIĀTIĪ

"Dulce et decōrum est prō patriā morī"

Post mortem Numae Tullus Hostilius rēx est. Hic nōn **sōlum** proximī rēgis **dissimilis**, sed **ferōcior etiam** quam Rōmulus esse vidētur.* Nunc bellum inter Rōmānōs et Albānōs cooritur.* Dēcernunt autem ducēs paucōs, nōn omnēs **utrīusque** partis, in **certāmen** 5 mittere. Sunt **apud** Rōmānōs trēs frātrēs Horātiī, trēs apud Albānōs Cūriātiī. Itaque **cōnstituitur** * hōs pugnāre, **victōrēs patriam** suam victōrem sīc facere.

Ternī frātrēs arma capiunt et in **medium** inter duās

10 **aciēs prōcēdunt. Cōnsīdunt utrimque** duo exercitūs. Datur * signum et ternī iuvenēs, magnōrum exercituum animōs gerentēs,* **concurrunt.** Ut prīmum **congrediuntur** * **micantque gladiī, perterrentur** * spectantes * omnēs; nam statim duo Rōmānī alius super alium 15 morientēs * **cadunt;** trēs Albānī **volnerantur.*** Ad **casum** Rōmānōrum **exsultat** exercitus Albānus. Rōmānōs iam **spēs tōta dēserit.**

Ūnum Horātium trēs Cūriātiī **circumsistunt. Fortē** is **integer** est; sed **quia** tribus* **minimē par** est, **fugam** 20 capit, **singulōs** per **intervalla** secūtūrōs esse * **spērāns.*** Iam **paulum spatī ex** eō locō,* ubi **dēcertāvērunt,*** fugit, **cum respicit** et videt ūnum Cūriātium nōn **longē ab** sēsē * **abesse.** In eum **impetum** facit, et **dum** Albānus exercitus **rogat** Cūriātiōs frātrem **adiuvāre,** iam Horātius 25 eum occīdit. **Alterum** deinde, dum **tertius cōnsequī** * nōn potest, interficit. Iam singulī **supersunt.**

Vidētur: vōx passīva. Cooritur: verbum dēpōnēns. Cōnstituitur: vōx passīva. Datur: vōx passīva. Gerentēs: participium actīvum praesēns. Congrediuntur: verbum dēpōnēns. Perterrentur: vōx passīva. Spectantēs: participium. Morientēs: participium. Volnerantur: vōx passīva. Tribus: casus datīvus cum adiectīvō. Secūtūrōs esse: verbum dēpōnēns, tempus futūrum. Spērāns: participium. Locō: casus ablātīvus, post praepositiōnem ex. Dēcertāvērunt: tempus praeteritum. Sēsē: casus ablātīvus, post praepositiōnem ab. Cōnsequī: verbum dēpōnēns.

1. Quis moritur? 2. Quem habent rēgem? 3. Quālem rēgem habent? 4. Quī inter sē bellum habent? 5. Quid putant ducēs? 6. Quot Horātiōs habent Rōmānī? 7. Utram patriam volunt Cūriātiī victōrem facere? 8. Quot pugnant omnīnō? 9. Quālēs sunt exercitūs? 10. Quae dīcis micāre? 11. Cadunt. Quid dīcis? 12. Exsultat. Quid dīcis? 13. Dēserit. Quid dīcis?

TABULA II

(Ex. Dīcō spem tōtam Rōmānōs dēserere.) 14. Circumsistunt. Quid dīcis? 15. Est. Quid dīcis? 16. Capit. Quid dīcis? 17. Fugit. Quid dīcis? 18. Facit. Quid dīcis? 19. Occīdit. Quid dīcis? 20. Supersunt. Quid dīcis?

VII

HORĀTIĪ SUPERANT

"Fīnis corōnat opus"

Iam singulī supersunt, sed illīs* **nec** spēs nec **vīrēs** parēs sunt. Alter est integer, et propter **duplicem victōriam** ferōx; alter **dēfessum** ob **volnus trahit corpus.** Nec illud proelium est. Rōmānus exsultāns male **sustinentem** arma Cūriātium **cōnficit, iacentem spoliat.** Rōmānī **ēlātī** Horātium accipiunt et domum **dēdūcunt.**

Prīnceps it Horātius trium frātrum **spolia ante** sē gerēns. Cui * **obvia** est **soror,** quae **pacta** fuit Cūriātī; sed ubi super **umerōs** frātris **vestem** pactī videt, quam ipsa cōnfēcit, **flēre** et **crīnēs solvere incipit. Movent** ferōcis iuvenis animum **lacrimae** sorōris ubi omnēs exsultant; itaque **stringit** gladium et puellam occīdit, **simul** eī * **obiciēns: "Abī** hinc, tū et **immātūrus amor** ad pactum, **oblīta** frātrum, oblīta patriae. Sīc tū, et omnēs Rōmānae quae mortem hostis **dolent!"**

Dēdecus id vidētur patribus * **plēbī***que; itaque rapiunt in **iūs** Horātium et apud **iūdicēs damnant.** Iam **accēdit supplicium.** Tum Horātius populum appellat. **Intereā** pater Horātī senex **clāmat** fīliam suam mortem **meruisse;** et iuvenem **complexus** spoliaque

Cūriātiōrum **ostendēns** ōrat populum: "**Nōlīte** meōs omnēs **līberōs adimere!**" Nōn fert populus patris lacrimās iuvenemque **līberat propterea** quod **admīrantur virtūtem.** Sed pater propter **maleficium** fīlī **quae-** 25
dam sacra **peragit** et fīlium **sub trabem quasi** sub **iugum mittit.**

Illīs: casus datīvus: Illī spem nōn habent et c. Cui: datīvus: Ob vel prope eum venit soror. Eī: datīvus: ob vel ad eam iaciēns. Patribus plēbīque: datīvus: *i. e.*, Patrēs plebsque putant id esse dēdecus.

1–13. Quae sunt tempora prīmitīva hōrum verbōrum? Scrībe in sententiīs: trahit, sustinentem, cōnficit, spoliat, dēdūcunt, flēre, incipit, movent, stringit, obiciēns, dolent, nōlīte, peragit. 14–20. Verte haec participia in clausulās: (*e. g.*, Exsultāns: Rōmānus quī exsultat) sustinentem, iacentem, gerēns. Verte hās clausulās in participia: ubi ..... videt, stringit et, rapiunt et, fert ..... -que.

VIII

TULLUS ET EIUS GLŌRIA BELLĪ

"Post nūbila, Phoebus"

Nōn **diū** pāx Albāna **mānsit,** nam Mettius, dux Albānōrum, cīvēs suōs sē **dēficere** vīdit, **graviter** enim ferēbant* ūnum paucōrum certāmen fīnem bellī fēcisse. Itaque Vēientēs Fīdēnātēsque ad bellum contrā Rōmānōs **impulit.** Ipsum Tullus in auxilium **arcessīvit,** 5
sed ille aciem in collem **subdūxit** et fortūnam bellī exspectāvit. Tullus hoc **intellegit** et clāmat: "**Ego** Mettium hoc facere iussī, hostēs ā **tergō*** **circumvenīre**

volumus!" Propter hoc audītum magnopere perter-
10 ritī hostēs victī sunt.

Posterō diē * Mettius ad Tullum vēnit, quī tamen iussit eum ad quattuor equōs vincīrī et in dīversa dīripī. Deinde Tullus Albam propter ducis maleficium dēlēvit et Albānōs Rōmam trānsīre iussit. Rōma in-
15 terim crēvit propter Albae exitium; duplex factus est cīvium numerus; mōns Caelius ad urbem additus est et, quod frequentius incolī voluit, eam sēdem rēgnī Tullus fēcit ibique deinde incoluit. Ob auctās vīrēs audāx factus bellum contrā Sabīnōs gessit; nūlla quidem
20 quiēs armōrum data est. Crēdidit enim rēx bellicōsus magis valēre mīlitiae * quam domī * iuvenum corpora.

Sed ipsum quoque longa aegritūdō fatīgāvit. Tum vērō fractī sunt cum* corpus tum* spīritūs illī ferōcēs, neque ūlla rēs deinde nisi sacra eum dēlectāvit. Me-
25 morant Tullum et domum eiūs propter fulminis ictum exustum esse. Tullus magnam glōriam bellicam habuit; rēgnāvit annōs trīgintā duōs.

Ferēbant: tempus imperfectum. Ā tergō: ablātīvus casus: *i. e.*, post tergum. Posterō diē: ablātīvus: *i. e.*, ubi posterus diēs advēnit. Mīlitiae, Domī: locātīvus casus: respondent quaestiōnī Ubi fit hoc? Cum—tum = et—et.

Scrībe haec verba in sententiīs ita ut quaestiōnī Quid fit? respondeant: vīdit, ferēbant, impulit, arcessīvit, subdūxit, exspectāvit, iussit, dēlēvit, gessit, habuit. Scrībe "post dīcō" hanc fābulam ā verbīs "Ob auctās vīrēs" usque ad fīnem.

IX

ANCUS MĀRCIUS, RŌMĀNŌRUM RĒX QUĀRTUS

"Animīs opibusque parātī"

Post Tullī mortem Ancum Mārcium rēgem populus creāvit. Numae Pompilī nepōs Ancus Mārcius fuit, aequus, religiōsus, avī similis. Tunc Latīnī, quī cum Tullō * rēge foedus fēcērunt, sustulērunt animōs, et impetum in agrum Rōmānum fēcērunt. Ancus prīmō 5 iīs * bellum nōn indīxit, sed lēgātum mīsit, quī rēs repetīvit, eumque mōrem posterī accēpērunt. Id autem sīc fit.

Lēgātus, ubi ad fīnēs eōrum venit, quī bellum minantur, caput vēlat: "Audī, Iuppiter," inquit, "audīte, 10 fīnēs huius populī. Ego sum publicus nūntius Populī Rōmānī: verba mea vēra esse accipite." Deinde peragit postulāta. Sī non dēduntur rēs quās poscit, hastam in fīnēs hostium immittit bellumque ita indīcit. Lēgātus, quī propter hanc rem mittitur, modusque 15 bellī indīcendī proprium nōmen habent.

Ubi lēgātus Rōmānus rēs repetīvit superbē respondērunt Latīnī: quā rē bellum iīs * indictum est. Ancus exercitum cōnscrīpsit, Latīnōs vīcit, complūra oppida dēlēvit, cīvēs Rōmam trādūxit. Sed propter tantam 20 hominum multitūdinem facinora audācia fīebant,* quā rē Ancus carcerem prope mediam urbem ad terrōrem crēscentis audāciae aedificāvit. Īdem nova moenia urbī * circumdedit, pontem Sublicium trāns

25 Tiberim fēcit et Iāniculum montem urbī * **coniūnxit,** prope **ōs** Tiberis Ōstiam urbem condidit. Complūrēs aliās rēs **intrā** paucōs annōs cōnfēcit, sed per immātūram mortem raptus **obiit.**

Tullō: ablātīvus post praepositiōnem cum. Iīs (bis), urbī (bis): datīvus casus propter praepositiōnēs verbīs praepositās. Fīebant: vōx passīva, tempus imperfectum.

1. Quis moritur? 2. Quālem nepōtem habet Numa? 3. Quid in agrum factum est? 4. Quis rēs repetīvit? 5. Quid ā posterīs acceptum est? 6. Quōrum ad fīnēs venit legatus? 7. Cuius caput vēlat? 8. Quem deum appellat? 9. Quem dīcit sē esse? 10. Quālia dīcit verba esse? 11. Quid in hostium fīnēs immittitur? 12. Quid sīc indīcitur? 13–20. Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (nōm. acc. gen. sing.) multitūdinem, facinora, terrōrem, audāciae: (plū.) carcerem, moenia, pontem, ōs.

X

TARQUINIUS PRĪSCUS

"Carpe diem"

Dum Ancus rēgnat Lūcius Tarquinius Tarquiniīs,* ex Etrūriae urbe,* **profectus** cum coniuge * et fortūnīs * omnibus Rōmam vēnit. Additur haec fābula: **aquila** super **carrum** eius **volāns dēmōnstrāvit** eum rēgem
5 fore *; quod eius coniūnx intellēxit, et virum complexa **excelsa** et **alta** spērāre eum iussit. Hās spēs **cogitātaque** sē*cum portantēs urbem **ingressī sunt,** ubi mox Tarquinius **dignitātem atque** etiam Ancī rēgis **familiāritātem** cōnsecūtus est; ā quō * **magister** līberōrum
10 factus rēgnum cēpit et **administrāvit.**

Tarquinius Prīscus Latīnōs vīcit; Circum Maximum

aedificāvit; Sabīnōs **superāvit**; mūrum urbī * circumdedit. **Equitum centuriārum** numerum auxit, nōmina **mūtāre** nōn potuit, quod Accius Navius **dēterruit.** Accius enim, **augurī perītus,** id fierī posse **negāvit** 15 contrā avium **indicium; īrātus** rēx ad **artem experiendam** eum rogāvit: "Fierīne potest, id quod nunc cōgitō?" "Potest," respondet Accius. "Sed hoc," inquit rēx, "cōgitāvī: **num** possum **lapidem** illum **secāre** gladiō?" "Potes **ergō,**" inquit Accius, et rēx se- 20 cuisse dīcitur.

Superfuērunt duo Ancī fīliī, quī aegrē tulērunt sē patris rēgnum **āmīsisse.** Duōs pāstōrēs ferōcissimōs dēligunt ad rēgem **necandum.** Hī ante aedēs rēgiās **tumultum** faciunt. Quōrum **clāmor penitus** in aedēs 25 pervēnit, ad rēgem vocātī sunt. Iussī in **vicem** dīcere, ūnus rem incipit; dumque **intentus** in eum sē rēx tōtus **āvertit,** alter **ēlātam secūrim** in eius caput dēicit; deinde ambo **tēlum** in volnere * relinquunt et fugiunt.

Vocābula stellā indicāta sunt ablātīvō casū propter praepositiōnēs suās, nisi hīc explicantur. Fore: īnfīnītīvum futūrum verbī esse. Urbī: casus datīvus propter praepositiōnem verbō praepositam. Tarquiniīs: nōn postulat praepositiōnem quod est nōmen urbis. Ad rēgem necandum: Ferōcissimōs dēligunt quod volunt eōs rēgem necāre.

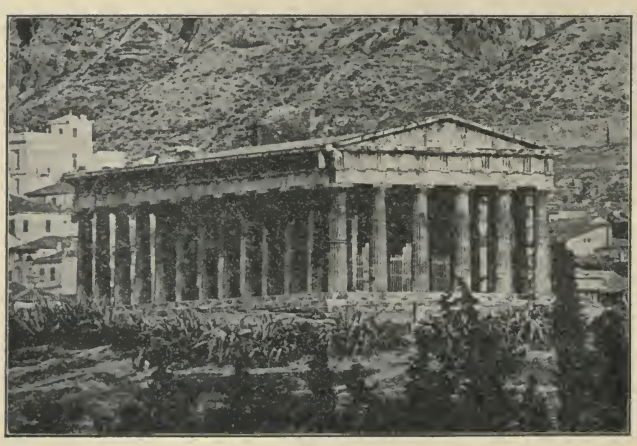
1–8. Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (nōm. acc. gen. sing.) aquila, carrum, rēgnum, dignitātem: (plū.) magister, equitum, artem, lapidem. 9. Cuius ex urbe vēnit Tarquinius? 10. Quid dē aquilā addimus? 11. Quis dēmōnstrātur fore? 12. Quem habet sēcum? 13. Quōs mox magister regit? 14. Cuius est novus mūrus? 15. Quid intellēxit Accius? 16. Quae indicant eum nōmina nōn posse mūtāre? 17. Quid secātur gladiō? 18. Quālēs pāstōrēs tumultum faciunt? 19. Quid audit rēx? 20. Quō eōs vocat?

XI

SERVIUS TULLIUS IMPERIUM SUSCIPIT

"Potior est, quī prior est"

Post hunc Servius Tullius **suscēpit** imperium **nātus** ex **nōbilī** fēminā,* **captīvā** * tamen et **famulā.*** Ille



TEMPLUM

in domō * Tarquinī Prīscī īnstitūtus est, in quā * dīcunt **ōmen mīrum accidisse. Flammae speciēs**
5 puerī in **somnō** * iacentis caput complexa est. Ubi hoc vīdit Tanaquil, Tarquinī uxor, **summam** eius dignitātem fore intellēxit. Is **postquam adolēvit,** et **fortissimus** et **sapientissimus** fuit. In proeliō * quōdam, in quō * rēx Tarquinius contrā Sabīnōs **cōnflīxit,** quod

mīlitēs nōn **satis** audācter **dīmicāvērunt,** raptum sig- 10
num in hostēs mīsit. Cuius **recipiendī grātiā** * Rōmā-
nī **ācerrimē** pugnāvērunt, et signum et victōriam **rettu-**
lērunt.

Post **interitum** Tarquinī, Tanaquil mortem **cēlāvit,**
populumque ex superiōre parte * aedium **cohortāta ait,** 15
rēgem grave quidem, sed nōn **fātāle** volnus accēpisse
eumque Servium Tullium rēgem ad tempus cōnstituere.
Sīc Servius Tullius rēgnāre **coepit,** sed **rēctē** imperium
administrāvit. Sabīnōs imperiō * suō **subiēcit;** montēs
trēs urbī * **adiūnxit; fossās** circum mūrum dūxit. 20
Īdem populum in **classēs** et centuriās **distribuit.**

Servius Tullius **aliquod** urbī * **decus** addere voluit.
Iam tum nōbile erat Diānae Ephesiae **templum.** Id
commūniter ā **cīvitātibus** * Asiae factum **fāma** tulit.
Itaque ob eius **voluntātem** Latīnī templum Diānae cum 25
populō * Rōmānō Rōmae in Aventīnō monte * aedi-
ficāvērunt.

Grātiā: hoc potest appellārī praepositiō. Omnia alia vocābula stellā indicāta coniūncta sunt cum praepositiōnibus: sī praepositiō cum verbō est coniūncta, casus substantīvī est datīvus: aliter ablātīvus.

Scrībe sententiās (nōn in hōc pēnsō) bīnās quae hās praepositiōnēs contineant: ex, in, ab, cum. Scrībe sententiās (nōn in hōc pēnsō) bīnās quae verba ex hīs praepositiōnibus composita contineant: sub, ad, circum, in, con, ob.

XII

DĒ BOVE ILLĀ ET DĒ TULLIAE IMPIETĀTE

"Ō tempora, ō mōrēs"

Iam cognōvimus templum Diānae in Aventīnō aedificātum esse. Post hoc **bovem** mīrae **magnitūdinis** quīdam Latīnus habuisse dīcitur et responsum ā deō datum: Is populus summam imperī habēbit,* cuius ā
5 cīve bovem illam Diāna accipiet.* Latīnus bovem ad templum Diānae ēgit et **dē** causā sacerdōtem Rōmānum certiōrem fēcit. Ille **callidus** dīxit, prius eum **vīvō flūmine** * manūs **pūrās** facere **dēbēre.** Latīnus dum ad Tiberim dēscendit, sacerdōs bovem interfēcit. Ita im-
10 perium cīvēs, ipse glōriam cōnsecūtus est.

Servius Tullius fīliās alteram ferōcem, **mītem** alteram habuit, Tarquinius fīliōs parī animō,* itaque ferōcem cum mītī, mītem cum ferōcī coniugēs **iūnxit,** nōlēns duo **praecipitia ingenia** coniungī. Sed mītēs **seu**
15 fortē seu **dolō** * **periērunt;** ferōcēs mōrum **similitūdō** coniūnxit. Statim Tarquinius ā Tulliā **incitātus** rēgnum patris repetere coepit.

Deinde Servius dum ad senātum contendit, **iussū** * Tarquinī per **gradūs** dēiectus et domum **rediēns** inter-
20 fectus est. Tullia carrō **vecta** in forum **properāvit** et coniugī * ē senātū **ēvocātō** * prīma rēgī * **salūtem** dīxit; cuius iussū, ubi domum rediit et patris corpus vīdit, eum quī equōs agēbat * **cūnctantem** super ipsum corpus carrum agere iussit. Unde **vīcus** ille **scelerātus** dictus
25 est. Tullius rēgnāvit annōs quadrāgintā quattuor.

Habēbit, Accipiet: tempus futūrum. Flūmine: in flūmine, vel respondet quaestiōnī Quō īnstrumentō? Fīliōs parī animō: respondet quaestiōnī Quālēs fīliōs? Dolō: respondet quaestiōnī Quā dē causā? Iussū: item. Coniugī seqq.: coniūncta cum verbō dīxit. *Cf.* Dīxit mihi. Agēbat: tempus imperfectum.

Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva hōrum verbōrum: cognōvimus, aedificātum esse, habuisse, accipiet, agēbat, fēcit, dēbēre, iūnxit, periērunt, properāvit. Dēclīnā in sententiīs haec adiectīva (nōm. acc. gen.): mīrae, callidus, vīvō, pūrās, ferōcem, mītem, parī, praecipitia, prīma, scelerātus.

XIII

TARQUINIUS SUPERBUS: LUCRĒTIA

"Hinc illae lacrimae"

Tarquinius Superbus rēgnum per **scelus occupāvit.** Tamen bellicōsus fuit; urbem Gabiōs in **potestātem redēgit** per Sextum fīlium. Is **indignē** tulit eam urbem ā patre expugnārī nōn posse, itaque ad Gabīnōs sē **contulit,** patris **crūdēlitātem** in sē **querēns.** Amīcē ā 5 Gabīnīs **exceptus paulātim** eōrum grātiam cōnsequitur, ad postrēmum dux bellī dēligitur. Tum ē suīs ūnum ad patrem mittit quaesītum:* "**Quid** mē facere vīs?" Pater nūntiō **nihil** respondit, sed **velut** cōgitāns in agrum trānsiit ibique **vagāns** altissima **flōrum** capita dēiēcit. 10 Nūntius rediit Gabiōs, Sextō nārrāvit illa quae accidērunt. Sextus intellēxit voluntātem patris, prīncipēs cīvitātis interfēcit patrīque urbem **sine** ūllō certāmine **trādidit.**

Posteā rēx Ardēam urbem **obsēdit.** Ibi Tarquinius 15 Collātīnus, sorōris rēgis fīlius, fortē **morābātur** * apud

Sextum Tarquinium, **necessarium** suum. **Incidit** dē uxōribus **colloquium** cum iuvenibus rēgiīs; suam ūnus quisque **laudat; placuit** experīrī. Rēgiās mulierēs in
20 **convīviō dēprehendunt;** Lucrētiam, Collātīnī uxōrem, inter famulās **labōrantem** inveniunt. Ea ergō **cēterīs praestāre iūdicātur.** Post paucōs diēs Sextus Collātiam rediit et Lucrētiae vim **attulit.** Illa postrīdiē patrem et coniugem vocat, rem **expōnit,** sē occīdit. **Conclā-**
25 **mant** vir paterque et in exitium rēgum **coniūrant.** Tarquiniō Rōmam redeuntī clausae sunt urbis portae et **exsilium** indictum.

Quaesītum: supīnum; quaerendī grātiā, vel quod eum quaerere voluit. Morābātur: tempus imperfectum.

1. Ā quō urbs nōn expugnātur? 2. Quis urbem nōn expugnat? 3. Ā quibus exceptus est Tarquinius? 4. Quī Tarquinium excēpērunt? 5. Cui nōn respondet pater? 6. Quis responsum ā patre nōn accēpit? 7. Cui nārrāvit nūntius ea quae vīdit? 8. Quis ā nūntiō haec audīvit? 9. Cui trādidit Tarquinius urbem? 10. Quem dīcis urbem accēpisse? 11–20. In secundā parte fābulae dēlige sententiās quae vocābula hīs quaestiōnibus respondentia contineant: Quandō? Ubi? Quī? Quōrum? Cui? Quid? Quibus? Quālēs? Quot? Quis?

XIV

LIBRĪ SIBYLLĪNĪ: IŪNIUS BRŪTUS

"Perīculum in morā"

In **antīquīs scrīptīs memoriae** haec sunt **prōdita. Vetus** mulier **hospes** atque **ignōta** ad Tarquinium quondam Superbum rēgem **adiit, novem librōs** ferēns, quōs esse dīcēbat **dīvīnōs;** eōs sē velle **vēndere.** Tar-

quinius **pretium** quaesīvit; mulier **nimium** atque maxi- 5
mum poposcit. Rēx, putāns eam ob **aetātem** esse **dēmentem,** rīsit. Tum illa ignem affert et trēs librōs ex novem incendit; et "**Reliquōs**ne sex eōdem pretiō * **emere** vīs?" rēgem rogāvit. Sed Tarquinius id rīsit magis, dīxitque mulierem iam sine **dubiō** mente cap- 10
tam esse. Mulier ibi statim trēs aliōs librōs exussit; atque id ipsum **iterum placidē** rogat, "Vīsne trēs reliquōs eōdem pretiō * emere?"

Tarquiniō ōs iam **sevērum** atque intentior animus fit; eam **fidem** nōn **neglegendam** intellegit; librōs trēs 15
reliquōs ēmit eōdem pretiō quod erat petītum **prō** omnibus. Sed eam mulierem ā Tarquiniō post **discessum nusquam** vīsam esse **cōnstat.** Librī trēs in templō conditī Sibyllīnīque appellātī sunt. Ad eōs **Quīndecim**virī adeunt, cum diī pūblicē **cōnsulendī sunt.** 20

Iūnius Brūtus fīlius erat sorōris Tarquinī Superbī. Profectus est Delphōs cum Tarquinī fīliīs, Apollinī mūnera datūrus. Postquam perācta sunt **mandāta** patris, iuvenēs Apollinem cōnsulunt: "Quis ex nōbīs Rōmae rēgnātūrus est?" Responsum est: "Is Rōmae 25
summam potestātem habēbit, quī prīmus **mātrī ōsculum** dabit." Tunc Brūtus, **simulāns** sē casū * cecidisse, terrae ōsculum dedit, **scīlicet** quod ea commūnis māter omnium hominum est.

Eōdem pretiō (abl.) emere: eandem pecūniam dare. Casū (abl.): fortē.

1. Quālia scrīpta hanc fābulam continent? 2. Quālem mulierem vīdit Tarquinius? 3. Cum quot librīs vēnit? 4. Quālēs, ut illa dīxit, erant librī? 5. Cum quālī muliere putāvit rēx sē loquī? 6. Quantum pretium prō reliquīs sex postulāvit illa?

7. Quot aliīs deinde ignem attulit? 8. Quō modō iterum rēgem rogāvit? 9. Quālī ōre et animō nunc fuit rēx? 10. Quod nōmen librīs dedērunt? 11–20. Scrībe in sententiīs positīvum et comparātīvum et superlātīvum hōrum adiectīvōrum vel adverbiōrum: antīquīs, vetus, maximum, magis, placidē, sevērum, intentior, iuvenēs, summam, prīmus.

XV

RĒGĒS NŌN RESTITUUNTUR

"Parēs cum paribus facillimē congregantur"

Ubi rēgēs **expulsī sunt** Rōmānī duōs creāvērunt **cōnsulēs,** Iūnium Brūtum et Tarquinium Collātīnum Lucrētiae virum. **At lībertās modo** parta per dolum et prōditiōnem **paene** āmissa est. Erant Rōmae
5 iuvenēs **aliquot, sociī** fīliōrum Tarquiniōrum. Hī cum lēgātīs, quōs rēx Rōmam mīsit, quod bona sua repetere voluit, dē **restituendīs** rēgibus **colloquuntur,** ipsōs Brūtī cōnsulis fīliōs in societātem cōnsilī sūmunt.

Sermōnem eōrum ex **servīs** ūnus excēpit; rem ad
10 cōnsulēs **dētulit.** Datae ad Tarquinium **litterae manifestum** facinus fēcērunt. **Prōditōrēs** in **vincula** coniectī sunt, deinde damnātī. **Stetērunt** vīnctī iuvenēs nōbilissimī; sed ā cēterīs līberī cōnsulis omnium in sē oculōs āvertērunt. Cōnsulēs in sēdem prōcessēre
15 suam, missīque eī quibus hoc **officium** est **nūdātōs caedunt.** Supplicī **spectātor** erat Brūtus, quī tunc patrem **exuit,** cōnsulem ēgit.*

Tarquinius deinde per bellum apertum rēgnum recipere **conātus est.** Equitibus **praefuit** Arūns, Tarquinī
20 fīlius; rēx ipse cum **legiōnibus** secūtus est. Obviam

TABULA III

hostī cōnsulēs eunt; Brūtus cum **equitātū** prōcessit. Arūns, ubi **procul** Brūtum cognōvit, "Ille est vir," inquit, "quī nōs ex patriā expulit." Tum **concitat** equum atque ipsum cōnsulem **adoritur.** Brūtus **avidē**
25 sē certāminī offert. **Īnfestī** concurrērunt, ambo morientēs cecidērunt; **reiectus** tamen est exercitus Tarquinī. Alter cōnsul Rōmam **triumphāns** rediit, Brūtī **fūnus** fēcit. Brūtī mortem mulierēs, ut **parentis,** tōtum annum doluērunt.

Patrem exuit, et c.: *i. e.*, Nōn iam ut pater ēgit, sed ut cōnsul.

Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: expulsī sunt, colloquuntur, dētulit, coniectī sunt, stetērunt, caedunt, exuit, conātus est, adoritur, offert. Dēclīnā in sententiīs (nōm. acc. gen. dat.): (sing.) cōnsulēs, sociī, servīs, vincula, legiōnibus; (plū.) sermōnem, officium, spectātor, fūnus, parentis.

XVI

DUO FORTĒS RŌMĀNĪ

"Per aspera ad astra"

Porsena, rēx Etrūscōrum, Tarquiniōs in rēgnum restituere voluit, itaque cum īnfestō exercitū Rōmam vēnit. Statim Iāniculum cēpit. Numquam **aliās** tantus terror Rōmānīs incidit; adeō **potēns** rēs tum
5 Clūsīna fuit magnumque Porsenae nōmen. Ex agrīs in urbem **dēveniunt,** urbī ipsī **praesidia pōnunt.** Alia urbis pars propter mūrōs, alia propter Tiberim tūta vīsa est. Pōns Sublicius **iter** paene hostibus dedit, sed id **prohibuit** ūnus vir Horātius Coclēs, quī illud nōmen
10 habuit propterea quod in aliō proeliō oculum āmīsit.

Is **extrēmam** pontis partem occupāvit, aciem hostium sōlus sustinuit, **cōnfīdēns** pontem ā tergō **concīdī** posse. Ipsa audācia **perturbāvit** hostēs; ubi pōns concīsus est Horātius **armātus** in Tiberim **dēsiluit** et

HORĀTIUS PONTEM DĒFENDIT

quamquam multa incidērunt tēla **incolumis** ad suōs rediit. Grāta **ergā** tantam virtūtem cīvitās fuit; eī tantum agrī pūblicē datum est, **quantī** inter **ortum** et **occāsum sōlis circuitum** perēgit. Imāgō quoque eī in Comitiō posita est.

Tum quoque Mūcius, vir Rōmānae virtūtis, senātum adiit et dīxit: "**Permittite** mihi ad hostēs trānsīre, rēgis

enim **caedem polliceor** vōbīs." Potestās data est, in **castra** Porsenae vēnit, ibi in **cōnfertissimā** multitūdine prope prīncipēs **cōnstitit. Stipendium** tunc fortē mīli-
25 tibus dabātur,* et **tribūnus** cum rēge idem **ferē** ōrnāmentum gerēns **sedēbat.*** Mūcius **nesciit** illum nōn esse rēgem, illum prō rēge occīdit.

Comprehēnsus et ad rēgem perductus **dextram** ignī **iniēcit,** velut manum **ulcīscēns,** quod in caede errāvit.
30 **Attonitus** propter rem mīram rēx iuvenem **removērī** ab ārīs iussit. Tum Mūcius, quasi prō **beneficiō pendēns,** ait **trecentōs** contrā eum suī similēs coniūrāsse. Quā rē ille perterritus **obsidēs** accēpit, bellum **dēposuit.** Mūciō agrī trāns Tiberim datī, ab eō Mūcia appellātī
35 sunt. **Effigiēs** quoque eī **honōris** grātiā cōnstitūta est.

Dabātur, sedēbat: tempus imperfectum.

In prīmā parte fābulae, verte omnia verba temporis praeteritī in tempus praesēns. Verte haec participia in clausulās (*cf.* Pēnsum VII): cōnfīdēns, comprehēnsus, ulcīscēns, attonitus, pendēns, perterritus. Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: permittite, polliceor, cōnstitit, ulcīscēns.

XVII

CORIOLĀNUS

"Omnia vincit amor"

Gāius Mārcius, vir ā gente nōbilī, Coriolānus, quod Coriolōs, urbem Volscōrum, cēpit, dictus est. Mortuus est pater, māter eum īnstituit. Ubi prīma stīpendia facere coepit adulēscēns, ē proeliīs quibus
5 **interfuit** numquam rediit nisi **corōnā * aut** aliō **mīlitārī**

praemiō * dōnātus. In omnī vītae **ratiōne** nihil aliud sibi voluit nisi mātrī placēre; cumque illa audīvit fīlium laudārī aut corōnā * dōnārī vīdit, tum **dēmum** beātum ipse sē putāvit.

Posteā cōnsul factus vēctum ē Siciliā frūmentum magnō pretiō * dandum populō cūrāvit, quod plēbem agrōs, nōn **pugnās colere** voluit. Quā dē causā damnātus ad Volscōs tum Rōmānīs īnfestōs cōnfūgit. Magnō **ubīque** pretiō virtūs habētur. Itaque **quō latebrās** quaesītum * vēnit, ibi mox summum **adeptus est** imperium. Imperātor ā Volscīs factus castra ad **quartum** ab urbe lapidem pōnit, agrum Rōmānum **populātur.**

Missī dē pāce ad Mārcium lēgātī ferōx respōnsum rettulērunt. Iterum deinde iīdem missī nōn recipiuntur in castra. Sacerdōtēs quoque missī rem facere nōn potuērunt. Attonitus est senātus; perterritus populus; virī **pariter** ac mulierēs exitium **imminēns** doluērunt. Tum Veturia, Coriolānī māter, et Volumnia uxor, duōs **parvōs** fīliōs sēcum trahēns, castra Volscōrum petiērunt. Ubi mātrem cōnspēxit Coriolānus: "Vīcistī," inquit, "**īram** meam, patria; huic tuam in mē **iniūriam condōnō.**" Complexus **inde** suōs castra mōvit et exercitum ex agrō Rōmānō dēdūxit. Coriolānus posteā ā Volscīs ut prōditor occīsus esse fertur; aliī **usque** ad senectūtem vīxisse eundem trādunt.

Corōnā, praemiō dōnātus: datur illī corōna, praemium. Magnō pretiō: magnum pretium ā populō postulāvit. Quaesītum: hoc est supīnum: quod quaerere voluit.

1. Quid fēcit Mārcius? 2. Ā quō īnstitūtus est? 3. Quae illī post proelia semper data sunt? 4. Quem praecipuē dēlectāre

voluit? 5. Quis putāvit Mārcium beātum esse? 6. Quis accēpit frūmentum? 7. Ubi fuit frūmentum anteā? 8. Quae plēbī colenda erant? 9. Quī tum Rōmānōs nōn amāvērunt? 10. Quantī habētur virtūs? 11. Quae ā Mārciō quaesīta sunt? 12. Quō ā Volscīs dōnātus est? 13. Quam longē ab urbe castra posuit? 14. Cum quālī respōnsō remissī sunt lēgātī? 15. Ā quibus reiectī sunt? 16. Quōs postrēmō mīsērunt Rōmānī? 17. Quibuscum iērunt? 18. Huic: dē quō ūsūrpātur hoc vocābulum? 19. Cuius castra deinde mōvit? 20. Quam diū posteā vīxit?

XVIII

CINCINNĀTUS

"Prō bonō pūblicō"

Aequī cōnsulem Minucium atque exercitum eius **cīnctōs** tenuērunt. Id ubi Rōmam **nūntiātum est,** magnus **timor,** magnus **metus** fuit, populus enim putāvit urbem ipsam, nōn castra hostēs obsidēre. Quod
5 autem in alterō cōnsule **parum** esse praesidī vīsum est, magistrum * populī dīcī placuit, nam rem **afflīctam** restituī voluērunt. Quīnctius Cincinnātus omnium **cōnsēnsū** magister populī est dictus. Ille, spēs sōla imperī Rōmānī, trāns Tiberim tunc coluit agrum. Ad
10 quem missī lēgātī **nūdum** * eum in agrō * **repperērunt.** Salūs data **redditaque est,** deinde Quīnctius vestem **celeriter** ē **tēctō prōferre** uxōrem Raciliam iussit, senātūs enim mandāta **togātus** audīre voluit.

Mox veste **indūtus** prōcessit Quīnctius, magistrum
15 populī eum lēgātī **aggrediuntur laetī;** magnum esse in exercitū terrōrem expōnunt. Quīnctius igitur Rōmam vēnit et domum dēductus est. Posterō diē ab urbe

profectus Minucium **obsidiōne** līberāvit, victōs hostēs sub iugum mīsit. Urbem triumphāns ingressus est. Ductī sunt ante **currum** hostium ducēs; mīlitāria signa **praelāta sunt;** secūtus est exercitus **praedam comportāns; epulae īnstrūctae sunt** ante omnium domōs. Atque haec magnā **celeritāte** gessit Quīnctius, **sextō decimō** enim diē officiō iam **fūnctus est,** quamquam mūnus in sex mēnsēs accēpit. Tum ad bovēs redit et agrum iterum colit.

Magister populī: saepius appellātur Dictātor. Nūdus: *i. e.*, nōn togātus. In agrō Cincinnātus arābat.

Dēclīnā in sententiīs (omnibus casibus): (sing.) magnus metus, urbem ipsam, alterō cōnsule, rem afflīctam, spēs sōla: (plū.) lēgātī laetī, posterō diē, victōs hostēs, mīlitāria signa, sex mēnsēs.

XIX

M. FŪRIUS CAMILLUS

"Suum cuique"

Dum M. Fūrius Camillus urbem Falēriōs obsidet, lūdī magister plūrimōs et nōbilissimōs inde puerōs in castra Rōmānōrum perdūxit, et Camillō trādidit, quā rē certum fuit Faliscōs dēpositūrōs bellum sēsēque Rōmānīs dēditūrōs esse. Sed Camillus dolum prōditōris **dēspiciēns,** "Nōn ad similem tuī," inquit, "vēnistī; sunt et bellī, **sīcut** pācis, iūra; arma habēmus nōn contrā eam aetātem, cui etiam in captīs urbibus **parcitur,** sed contrā armātōs, quī nec **laesī** nec **lacessītī** ā nōbīs castra Rōmāna ad Vēiōs oppugnāvērunt." Nūdārī deinde magistrum iussit eīque manūs post ter-

gum vincīrī. Sīc in urbem **redūcendum** puerīs trādidit, quāsdam rēs * iīs dedit, quibus prōditōrem ēgērunt in urbem **ferientēs.** Statim Faliscī, beneficiō magis quam armīs victī, portās Rōmānīs aperuērunt.

Vēientēs etiam illō tempore bellum **renovārunt.** Quōrum magnās **cōpiās** fuisse indicat longa obsidiō.

PECŪNIA RŌMĀNA

Tunc prīmum ā mīlitibus **hiemātum est** sub **pellibus,** tum prīmum stīpendium ex **aerāriō** mīlitibus datum est **adāctīque sunt** mīlitēs **iūreiūrandō,** nisi post urbem captam sē nōn **esse discessūrōs.**

Posteā Camillus **est accūsātus;** dīxērunt eum albīs equīs triumphāsse et praedam nōn aequē dīvīsisse. Diē dictā ab Lūciō Apulēiō tribūnō plēbis damnātus Ardeam **concessit.** Urbe **ēgrediēns** deōs **implōrāvisse** dīcitur; "Sī integrō * mihi haec iniūria facta est, prīmō quoque tempore **dēsīderium** meī cīvitātī **ingrātae** facite."

Quāsdam rēs: *i. e.*, virgās puerīs dedit. Integrō: *i. e.*, sī nīhil malī fēcī.

Rescrībe sententiās, haec verba in vōcem passīvam vertēns: obsidet, perdūxit, dēpositūrōs esse, habēmus, iussit, trādidit, dedit, ēgērunt, aperuērunt, renovārunt.

XX

RŌMA SERVĀTUR

"Sunt lacrimae rērum"

Neque multō post Gallī Senonēs Clūsium, Etrūriae oppidum, obsēdērunt. Clūsīnī ab Rōmānīs auxilium petiērunt. Missī sunt Rōmā trēs lēgātī, ex quibus autem ūnus contrā iūs gentium in aciem prōcessit et ducem Senonum interfēcit. Quā rē **commōtī** Senonēs in **dēditiōnem** lēgātōs petiērunt. Quod hoc nōn **impetrāvērunt,** aggressī sunt Rōmam et exercitum Rōmānum apud Alliam flūmen cecīdērunt.

Victōrēs nōn multō ante sōlis occāsum ad urbem Rōmam perveniunt. Postquam hostēs **adesse** nūntiātum est reliquī iuvenēs Rōmānī in arcem fūgērunt; seniōrēs vērō domōs rediērunt et **adventum** Senonum exspectāvērunt. Quī eōrum **magistrātūs** gesserant,* **ōrnātī** honōrum **īnsignibus** in portīs aedium sēdērunt, adventū hostium in suā dignitāte moritūrī. Interim Gallī, domōs **patentēs** ingressī, vident senēs, virōs veste et **voltūs nōbilitāte** diīs simillimōs. Ad hōs Gallī velutī ad **simulācra** conversī stetērunt, sed ūnus ex hīs senibus dīcitur Gallum sē audācter **attingentem** * percussisse. Īrātus Gallus eum occīdit; ab eō **initium** caedis **ortum est.** Cēterī omnēs in sēdibus suīs **trucīdātī sunt.**

Gallī deinde impetum facere in arcem **statuunt.** Nocte **occultī,** trahentēs aliī aliōs, in summum **saxum ēvāsērunt,** neque **canēs** quidem **excitātī sunt.** Avēs *

quāsdam nōn **fefellēre,** quibus in summā **inopiā** Rōmānī pepercerant,* quia erant Iūnōnī sacrae. Quae rēs Rōmānīs salūtī fuit.

Gesserant, pepercerant: tempus est plūsquamperfectum. Attingentem: barbam permulsit. Avēs: ānserēs.

1. Ubi fuit Clūsium? 2. Quibus Rōmānī auxilium dedērunt? 3. Unde missī sunt lēgātī? 4. Cuius culpā dux interfectus est? 5. Quid commōvit Senonēs? 6. Quō deinde iērunt? 7. Quandō Rōmam vēnērunt? 8. Quid fuit nūntius? 9. Quid dīcis iuvenēs fēcisse? 10. Quid dīcis senēs fēcisse? 11. Quī īnsignia gessērunt? 12. Quōs exspectāvērunt? 13. Quid exspectāvērunt? 14. Quālēs barbarīs vidēbantur seniōrēs? 15. Quid fēcit quīdam Gallus? 16. Quid deinde fēcit senex? 17. Quot cecīdērunt Gallī? 18. Quid deinde oppugnātum est? 19. Ā quibus animālibus audītī sunt? 20. Ā quibus nōn audītī sunt?

XXI

GALLĪ SUPERANTUR

"Vae victīs"

Mānlius, vir bellō **ēgregius, strepitū** excītātus cēterōs ad arma vocat et dum cēterī **dubitant** arma rapit et Gallum, quī iam in summō constitit, scūtō percussum dēicit. Is cadēns proximōs **sternit,** et hōc modō
5 omnēs Gallī **ascendentēs facile** dēiciuntur.

Tunc cōnsēnsū omnium placuit ab exsiliō Camillum **revocāre.** Missī sunt igitur ad eum lēgātī ipseque magister populī **absēns** dictus est. Interim **famēs** utrumque exercitum **urget;** sed quod Rōmānī nōluērunt Gallōs
10 putāre sē eā **necessitāte** ad dēditiōnem **cōgī,** multīs locīs dē Capitōliō **cibus iactātur** in hostium **statiōnēs.**

TABULA IV

Ad postrēmum Gallī quoque obsidiōne fatīgātī pretiō **aurī adductī** obsidiōnem relinquere pollicentur. Nōn aequa autem **pondera** sunt allāta, et Gallōrum dux
15 gladium per **contumēliam** addit.* Statim Camillus magister populī **intercēdit, colligit** enim Rōmānī exercitūs **reliquiās,** adimī aurum dē mediō iubet nūntiatque Gallīs, "Vōs ad proelium **expedīte!**" Īnstruit deinde aciem et Gallōs obruit. **Nē** nūntius quidem **cala-**
20 **mitātis** relictus est.

Magister populī, quod patriam ex hostibus recēpit, triumphāns urbem ingreditur et ā mīlitibus parēns patriae **conditorque** alter urbis appellātur. Sed ut oppidum cīvibus, ita cīvēs oppidō reddidit. Iubent
25 enim tribūnī plēbem **ruīnās** relinquere et in urbem parātam Vēiōs omnia sua **trānsportāre.** Sed ōmen senātus accipit, quod **centuriō** quīdam dīxit: "Statue signum, hīc manēbimus * optimē," nec Rōmam dēseruērunt.

Gladium per contumēliam addit: dīxit quoque, "Vae victīs!" Manēbimus: tempus futūrum.

1. Quid excitāvit Mānlium? 2. Ā quālī virō vocātī sunt cēterī ad arma? 3. Ā quibus dubitātur? 4. Quid rapuit Mānlius? 5. Quālis fuit dēiectus Gallōrum? 6. Ubi fuit Camillus? 7. Quot exercitūs famē urgentur? 8. Quid autem facere nōluērunt Rōmānī? 9. Cuius cōpiam reiēcērunt? 10. Quid postrēmō faciunt Gallī? 11. Quid accipere pollicentur? 12. Quantus fuit iam exercitus Rōmānus? 13. Quid imperāvit Camillus? 14. Quot relīquērunt Rōmānī? 15. Quid reddidit Camillus Rōmānīs? 16. Quod nōmen dedērunt illī mīlitēs? 17. Unde iubent tribūnī plēbem īre? 18. Quō iubent eōs īre? 19. Ā quō datum est ōmen senātuī? 20. Num dēserta est Rōma?

XXII

T. MĀNLIUS TORQUĀTUS

"Fortiter, fidēliter, fēlīciter"

T. Mānlius ob ingenī et **linguae impedīmenta** ā patre **rūs dīmissus est.** Audīvit posteā patrī diem

AGMEN RŌMĀNUM

dictam esse ā Pompōniō, tribūnō plēbis, itaque cēpit cōnsilium **agrestis** animī, sed **pietāte laudābile.** Gladiō cīnctus prīmā **lūce** in urbem atque ā portā **cōnfestim** 5 ad Pompōnium **pergit;** immissus gladium stringit et Pompōniō imminēns "Tē interficiam,*" inquit, "nisi

ab inceptā **accūsātiōne dēsistēs.***" Perterritus tribūnus, quī vīdit **ferrum** ante oculōs micāns, accūsāti-
10 ōnem dīmīsit. Ea rēs adulēscentī eō maiōrī fuit honōrī, quod animum eius **sevēritās paterna** ā pietāte nōn āvertit, itaque eōdem annō tribūnus mīlitum factus est.

Posteā Gallī ad tertium lapidem trāns Aniēnem fluvium castra posuērunt, exercitus Rōmānus ab urbe pro-
15 fectus in **citeriōre** rīpā flūminis cōnstitit. Pōns in mediō fuit; tunc Gallus **eximiā** corporis magnitūdine in **vacuum** pontem prōcessit et quam maximā **vōce** potuit: "Tū quem nunc," inquit, "Rōma fortissimum habet, prōcēde ad pugnam." Diū inter prīncipēs iuvenum
20 Rōmānōrum **silentium** fuit. Tum T. Mānlius ex statiōne ad imperātōrem pergit: "Sī tū permittis, volō ego illī ostendere mē ex eā **familiā** ortum esse, quae Gallōrum **agmen** ex **rūpe** Tarpēiā dēiēcit." Cui imperātōr "Perge," inquit, "et nōmen Rōmānum **clāris-**
25 **simum** praestā."

Armant deinde iuvenem amīcī. Exspectat eum Gallus laetus. Ubi cōnstitērunt inter duās aciēs, Gallus gladium cum magnō **sonitū** in arma Mānlī dēicit. Mānlius vērō hostem occīdit. Iacentī ōrnā-
30 mentum * **dētrahit,** quod **collō** circumdedit suō. Mānlius inde Torquātī **cognōmen** accēpit.

Interficiam, dēsistēs: tempus futūrum. Ōrnāmentum: hoc appellātur torquis.

Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (sing.) agrestis animī, prīmā lūce, ferrum micāns, ea rēs, eōdem annō: (plū.) exercitus Rōmānus, vacuum pontem, maximā vōce, nōmen Rōmānum, duās aciēs.

XXIII

DĒ SEVĒRITĀTE RŌMĀNĀ

"Nōn omnis moriar"

Īdem Mānlius, posteā cōnsul factus bellō Latīnō, **disciplīnam** mīlitārem restituere voluit, itaque **prōnūntiāvit:** "Nūllī licet extrā **ōrdinem** cum hostibus pugnāre." T. Mānlius, cōnsulis fīlius, propius fortē ad statiōnem hostium accesserat, et is quī Latīnō equitātuī 5 praeerat, ubi cōnsulis fīlium **agnōvit:** "Vīsne," inquit, "congredī mēcum et **singulāris** certāminis **ēventū** cernere maximē equitem Latīnum Rōmānō praestāre?" Iuvenis igitur oblītus imperī paternī in certāmen **ruit,** Latīnum ex equō dēiectum occīdit, spolia lēgit, in castra 10 ad patrem vēnit. Fīlium **cōnspicātus** cōnsul sine **morā** mīlitēs **tubā convocat.** Quī postquam frequentēs convēnēre: **"Quandōquidem,"** inquit, "tū, fīlī, contrā imperium cōnsulis pugnāstī, **oportet** tē disciplīnam, quam solvistī, poenā tuā restituere. **Trīste exemplum,** sed in 15 posterum **idōneum** iuvenibus eris." Deinde fīlium suum statim caedī iussit.

Operae pretium erit aliud sevēritātis disciplīnae Rōmānae exemplum prōferre. Cn. Pīsō fuit vir ā multīs **vitiīs līber,** sed praeceps et maximē sevērus. 20 Is īrātus ad mortem dūcī iusserat mīlitem, putāns eum interfēcisse socium. Illī rogantī tempus aliquod ad quaerendum nōn dedit. Damnātus mīles extrā castrōrum vāllum ductus est et iam **cervīcem** offerēbat, cum subitō cōnspexērunt illum socium, quī occīsus 25

dīcēbātur. Tunc centuriō suppliciō **praepositus** condī gladium iubet. Ambo sociī alter alterum complexī **ingentī concursū** et magnō **gaudiō** exercitūs dēdūcuntur ad Pīsōnem. Ille **furēns** utrumque ad mortem dūcī iubet, addit etiam centuriōnem, quī damnātum redūxerat, haec **fātus**: "Tē morte poenās dare iubeō, quia iam damnātus es; tē, quia causa **damnātiōnis** sociō fuistī; tē, quia iussus occīdere mīlitem imperātōrī nōn **paruistī**."

In alterā parte fābulae, verte omnia verba indicātīva in tempus praesēns, nisi iam in eō tempore sunt. Verte haec participia in clausulās (vid. Pēnsa VII, XVI): factus, volēns, oblītus, putāns, rogantī, damnātus. Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: agnōvit, cōnspicātus, fātus, paruistī.

XXIV

P. VALERIUS LAEVĪNUS ET PYRRHUS

"Inest clēmentia fortī"

Tarentīnī Rōmānōrum lēgātīs iniūriam fēcerant, illīs igitur bellum indictum est. Hī ā Pyrrhō, Ēpīrī rēge, contrā Rōmānōs auxilium poposcērunt, quī ex **genere** Achillis ortum trahēbat. Is paulō post in Ītaliam vēnit tumque prīmum Rōmānī cum hoste quī trāns **mare** vēnerat dīmicāvērunt. Missus est contrā eum cōnsul P. Valerius Laevīnus. Hic **explōrātōrēs** Pyrrhī cēpit, iussit eōs per castra dūcī, ostendit illīs omnem exercitum, dīmīsit dīcēns: "**Renūntiāte** Pyrrhō **quaecumque** ā Rōmānīs aguntur." Commissa est mox pugna, et ubi iam Pyrrhī exercitus **pedem** referēbat, rēx ferās * in Rōmānōrum aciem agī iussit; tumque

mūtāta est proelī fortūna. Rōmānōs ingentium corporum **mōlēs** armātōrumque in eīs stantium speciēs perterruit. Equī etiam, **cōnspectū** perturbātī, equitēs vel ab sē dēiciēbant vel sēcum in fugam rapiēbant. **Nox** proeliō fīnem dedit.

Pyrrhus captīvōs Rōmānōs summō honōre habuit; occīsōs **sepelīvit**. Quōs ubi **adversō** volnere et ferōcī voltū etiam mortuōs iacentēs vīdit, tulisse ad caelum manūs dīcitur cum hāc vōce: "Tōtīus **orbis dominus** esse poterō, sī **tālēs** mihi mīlitēs **contingent.**" Amīcīs laetīs: "Quid est mihi cum tālī victōriā," inquit, "ubi exercitūs **rōbur** āmittō? Sī iterum eōdem modō vīcerō, sine ūllō mīlite in Ēpīrum revertar." Deinde ad urbem Rōmam magnīs itineribus contendit; omnia ferrō ignīque **vastāvit**; ad **vīcēsimum** ab urbe lapidem castra posuit. Pyrrhō obviam vēnit Laevīnus cum novō exercitū. Quem ubi vīdit rēx ait sibi eandem contrā Rōmānōs esse fortūnam quam Herculī contrā feram,* cui **tot** capita **rūrsum** nāscēbantur, **quot** ab eō caesa erant. Deinde in Campāniam sē recēpit; missōs ā senātū de **redimendīs** captīvīs lēgātōs cum honōre excēpit. Captīvōs sine pretiō reddidit, et Rōmānī, quī virtūtem eius iam cognōverant, cognōvērunt etiam **hūmānitātem.**

Ferās: *i. e.*, elephantōs. Feram: *i. e.*, hydram, serpentem quae in aquā habitābat.

In hīs sententiīs (in prīmā parte fābulae) verte vōcem actīvam in passīvam, et vice versā: 1 (Tarentīnī), 2 (Hī), 4 (Missus), 7 (Rōmānōs), 8 (Equī), 9 (Nox). Hās sententiās (in alterā parte fābulae) rescrībe "post dīcō": 1 (Pyrrhus), 4 (Sī), 5 (Deinde), 6 (Pyrrhō), 8 (Deinde).

XXV

RŌMĀNĪ PĀCEM RECŪSANT

"In vīnō vēritās"

Erat Pyrrhus mītī ac **indulgentī** animō. Tarentīnī intellēxērunt sē prō sociō dominum accēpisse, quā rē **sortem** suam dolēbant idque quidem līberius ubi **vīnō** indulserant. Rūmor ad Pyrrhum dēlātus est. Sed ubi
5 rēx quaesīvit: "Num ea, quae pervēnērunt ad **aurēs** meās, dīxistis?" "Et haec dīximus," inquiunt, "rēx, et multō plūra et graviōra dictūrī fuimus, sed vīnum dēfēcit." Pyrrhus, quī **mālēbat** vīnī quam hominum eam **culpam** vidērī, rīdēns eōs dīmīsit.

10 Pyrrhus igitur, volēns pācem et foedus cum Rōmānīs post victōriam facere, Rōmam mīsit lēgātum Cīneam, iussit eum pācem aequīs **condiciōnibus prōpōnere.** Erat is rēgī **familiāris** multumque apud eum grātiā valēbat. Cīneās tamen rēgis **cupiditātem** nōn laudā-
15 bat; nam Pyrrhus quondam dīxit sē velle Ītaliam imperiō suō subicere, sed Cīneās: "Ubi Rōmānī superātī sunt," inquit, "quid agere in animō habēs, rēx?" "Ītaliae vīcīna est Sicilia," inquit Pyrrhus, "nec **difficile** erit eam armīs occupāre." Tunc Cīneās, "Quid
20 deinde āctūrus es?" Rēx, quī nōndum Cīneae mentem **perspexerat:** "In Āfricam," inquit, "trāicere mihi in animō est." Cui ille: "Quid deinde, rēx?" "Tum dēnique, mī Cīneās," inquit Pyrrhus, "nōs quiētī dabimus **dulcīque ōtiō fruēmur."** Tum Cīneās: "At quid
25 **impedit, quōminus istō** ōtiō iam nunc fruāris * ?"

Intrōductus Cīneās in senātum rēgis virtūtem amī-
cumque in Rōmānōs animum verbīs laudābat, et **sen-**
tentia senātūs ad pācem et foedus faciendum **vergere**
vidēbātur. Sed Appius Claudius, ob senectūtem abesse
ā **cūriā nūper solitus,** cōnfestim in senātum dēferrī sē 30
iussit. Ibi gravissimā **ōrātiōne** contrā pācem **suāsit,**
itaque respōnsum Pyrrhō ā senātū est: "Dōnec Ītaliā
excesseris, pācem cum Rōmānīs habēre nōn poteris."
Praetereā Rōmānī captīvīs omnibus, quōs Pyrrhus
reddiderat, dēdecorī habērī iussērunt, armātī enim 35
captī erant. Ita lēgātus ad rēgem revertit; ā quō ubi
Pyrrhus quaesīvit, **"Quālem** Rōmam **comperistī?"**
Cīneās respondit, urbem sibi templum, senātum vērō
concilium rēgum esse vīsum.

Fruāris: subiūnctīvum praesēns post quōminus: Quid est propter quod ōtiō nōn nunc frueris?

Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva hōrum verbōrum: malēbat, prōpōnere, perspexerat, fruēmur, impedit, suāsit, excesseris, comperistī. Verte haec particīpia in clausulās: rīdēns, volēns, intrōductus, solitus. Verte hās clausulās in participia: intellēxērunt ..... quā rē, ubi ..... quaesīvit, quī malēbat, quī ..... perspexerat, dabimus ..... -que, lēgātus ..... revertit.

XXVI

C. FABRICIUS ET PYRRHUS

"Semper īdem"

Ex lēgātīs, quī ad Pyrrhum dē captīvīs redimendīs vēnerant, fuit C. Fabricius. Cuius postquam audīvit Pyrrhus magnum esse apud Rōmānōs nōmen, ut virī

bonī et bellō ēgregiī, sed parum pecūniae habentis, eum
5 **prae** cēterīs cum honōre ac **līberāliter** habuit, eīque mūnera atque aurum obtulit; quae omnia **repudiāvit** Fabricius.

Eius admīrātus virtūtem Pyrrhus illum **sēcrētō** invītāvit, nam voluit eum patriam dēserere sēcumque
10 velle vīvere, quartamque etiam rēgnī suī partem obtulit. Cui Fabricius ita respondit: "Sī mē virum bonum iūdicās, cūr mē vīs corrum-
15 pere? **Sīn** vērō malum, cūr mihi **īnstās?**"

NĀVIS RŌMĀNA

Posteā ūnō annō, ubi omnis spēs pācis inter Pyrrhum et Rōmānōs conciliandae dēpo-
20 sita est, Fabricius cōnsul factus contrā eum missus est. Vīcīna castra ipse et rēx habuērunt, et servus * quīdam rēgis nocte ad Fabricium vēnit eīque pollicitus est ob praemium acceptum Pyrrhum **venēnō** necāre. Hunc Fabricius
25 vīnctum redūcī iussit ad dominum, et Pyrrhō dīcī servum hoc contra caput eius prōposuisse. Tum rēx admīrātus eum dīxisse fertur: "Ille est Fabricius, quī difficilius ab **integritāte** quam sōl ā cursū potest āvertī."

Pyrrhus ubi contrā Rōmānōs parum **perfectūrum** sē
30 intellēxit, Siciliam imperī suī facere statuit. **Inde** reversus **praeter** Locrōs classe vehēbātur, et **opēs** templī Prōserpinae integrōs ad eam diem spoliāvit; atque ita ubi pecūniam in **nāvēs imposuit** ipse terrā est profectus. Quid ergō **ēvēnit?** Classis posterō diē maximā tem-

pestāte frācta est omnēsque nāvēs, quae sacram 35
pecūniam habēbant, in **lītora** Locrōrum **ēiectae sunt.**
Quā tantā calamitāte **doctus tandem** deōs esse, superbissimus rēx pecūniam omnem collēctam in templum Prōserpinae referrī iussit. Nec tamen illī **umquam** bonī quicquam ēvēnit, **pulsusque** Ītaliā **miseram** mortem 40
obiit.

Servus quīdam: in hāc fābulā, est medicus.

Scrībe prīmam partem fābulae in tempore praesentī; scrībe eandem partem in tempore futūrō. Verte in clausulās haec participia: admīrātus, factus, vīnctum, reversus, doctus, collēctam, pulsus. Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: doctus, pulsus, reversus.

XXVII

MĀNIUS CURIUS

"Tū regere imperiō populōs, Rōmāne, mementō"

Mānius Curius contrā Samnītēs profectus eōs ingentibus proeliīs vīcit. In quō bellō permultum agrī hominumque maximam vim cēpit, sed ipse inde **dīves** fierī nōluit. Illī ad **focum** sedentī magnum aurī pondus Samnītēs attulērunt, ab eō autem repudiātī sunt, 5
dīxitque nōn aurum habēre sibi clārum vidērī, sed aurum habentibus **imperāre.** Quō respōnsō Curius Samnītibus ostendit, sē neque aciē vincī neque pecūniā corrumpī posse.

Posteā cōnsul creātus contrā Pyrrhum missus est; 10
in Capitōliō **dēlēctus** habēbātur et iūniōrēs dēfessī bellō nōmina nōn dabant. Coniēcit igitur in ūnum

locum omnium cīvium nōmina, prīmum nōmen extractum vocārī iussit. Ubi adulēscēns nōn respondit, bona eius hastae subiēcit. Deinde is questus dē iniūriā cōnsulis tribūnōs plēbis appellāvit; Curius autem ipsum quoque vēndidit, nam "Nihil," inquit, "**opus** est **reīpūblicae** eō cīve quī nescit pārēre." Neque tribūnī plēbis adulēscentī auxiliō fuērunt; posteāque rēs in **cōnsuētūdinem** abiit, et quī post dēlēctum **rīte** āctum mīlitiam **recūsāvit,** in **servitūtem** vēnditus est. Hōc terrōre cēterī adāctī nōmina **mātūrissimē** dedērunt.

Hīs cōpiīs Curius Pyrrhī exercitum vīcit dēque eō rēge triumphāvit. **Īnsignem triumphum** fēcērunt quattuor ferae * cum **turribus** suīs, tum prīmum Rōmae vīsae. Victus rēx praesidium Tarentī relīquit et in Ēpīrum revertit.

Posteā **subita** mors rēgis Rōmānōs metū līberāvit. Pyrrhus enim, dum Argōs oppugnat, urbem iam ingressus ā iuvene quōdam Argīvō hastā **leviter** volnerātus est. Māter adulēscentis cum aliīs mulieribus ē tēctō domūs proelium spectābat; quae ubi vīdit Pyrrhum in **auctōrem** volneris suī magnō impetū ferrī, **perīculō** fīlī suī commōta **continuō** tēctī partem * rapuit et utrāque manū sublātam in caput rēgis dēiēcit.

Quattuor ferae: elephantī. Tēctī partem: tēgulam.

Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (sing.) ingentibus proeliīs, quō bellō, maximam vim, illī sedentī, dēlēctus habitus: (plū.) ūnum locum, hōc terrōre, īnsignem triumphum, iuvene quōdam, volneris suī.

XXVIII

RĒGULUS CONTRĀ POENŌS ET SERPENTEM

"Cum grānō salis"

M. Rēgulus Poenōs magnā ruīnā **oppressit,** et Hannō Carthāginiēnsis ad eum vēnit, quasi dē pāce āctūrus. Rē vērā autem mōram **interpōnere** voluit, nam novās cōpiās ex Āfricā exspectābat. Is ubi ad cōnsulem accessit, **ēditus est** mīlitum clāmor audītaque vōx: "Idem huic faciendum est, quod paucīs ante annīs Cornēliō cōnsulī ā Poenīs factum est." Cornēlius enim velut in colloquium per dolum ēvocātus ā Poenīs comprehēnsus erat et in vincula coniectus. Iam Hannō timēre incipiēbat, sed perīculum callidō respōnsō āvertit: "Hoc vērō," inquit, "sī fēceritis, nihilō eritis Āfrīs meliōrēs." Cōnsul silēre iussit eōs quī pār parī referrī volēbant, et **aptum** dignitātī Rōmānae respōnsum dedit: "Istō tē metū, Hannō, fidēs Rōmāna līberat." Dē pāce, quia neque Poenus bonā fidē agēbat et cōnsul victōriam quam pācem mālēbat, nōn convēnit.

Rēgulus deinde in Āfricam prīmus Rōmānōrum ducum trāiēcit. Clypeam urbem et trecenta **castella** expugnāvit, neque cum hominibus sōlum, sed etiam cum **mōnstrīs** dīmicāvit. Nam ubi ad flūmen Bagradam castra habuit, **serpēns** mīrā magnitūdine exercitum Rōmānōrum **vexābat;** multōs mīlitēs ingentī ōre comprehendit; **nōnnūllōs foedō** spīritū **exanimāvit.** Neque ea tēlōrum ictū volnerārī potuit, quod **dūrissima** pellis omnia tēla facile **reppulit.** Tandem, velut arx quaedam

mūnīta, dēiecta est. Sed ubi saxōrum pondere oppressa iacuit, **cruōre** suō flūmen corporeque foedō vīcīna loca corrūpit Rōmānōsque castra inde removēre coēgit. Pellem ferae, centum et **vīgintī** pedēs longam,
30 Rōmam mīsit Rēgulus.

1. Quid ā Rēgulō factum est? 2. Quid dīcis Hannōnem fēcisse? 3. Quid vīsus est Hannō facere velle? 4. Quandō ēditus est clāmor mīlitum? 5. Quid putās eōs dixisse? (Verte "quod" in "hoc enim.") 6. Quid Cornēliō fēcerant Poenī? 7. Scrībe ūnum verbum quod idem significat ac "timēre incipiēbat." 8. Quae verba dīxit suīs mīlitibus cōnsul? 9. Quid dīxit Hannōnī vērum esse? 10. "Neque Poenus ..... mālēbat." Scrībe "post dīcō." 11. Quid deinde ā Rēgulō factum est? 12. Quid dīcis eum fēcisse? 13. Quid factum est ā serpente? 14–20. Nārrā hanc alteram partem fābulae in tempore praesentī.

XXIX

RĒGULUS APUD POENŌS

"Iūstum et tenācem prōpositī virum"

Huic ob rēs **bene** gestās imperium in annum proximum **prōductum est.** Quod ubi cognōvit Rēgulus, scrīpsit senatuī, custōdem suum (in **agellō** quem habēbat) mortuum esse, et servum **occāsiōnem nactum** cum
5 multīs bonīs fūgisse. Itaque petīvit: "Mihi **successōrem** in Āfricam mittite, propterea quod, sī ager dēserētur, neque uxor neque līberī cibum habēbunt." Senātus ubi litterās accēpit rēs quās Rēgulus āmīserat pūblicā pecūniā redimī iussit, agellum colendum **lo-**
10 **cāvit,** cibum coniugī ac līberīs **praebuit.** Rēgulus deinde multīs proeliīs Carthāginiēnsium opēs frēgit eōsque

TABULA V

pācem petere coēgit. Hanc autem Rēgulus nōluit nisi dūrissimīs condiciōnibus dare, itaque ā Lacedaemoniīs illī auxilium petiērunt.

15 Lacedaemoniī Xanthippum, virum bellī perītissimum, Carthāginiēnsibus auxiliō mīsērunt, ā quō Rēgulus victus est **ultimā** calāmitāte; nam duo sōlum **mīlia** hominum ex omnī Rōmānō exercitū ēvāsērunt, et Rēgulus ipse captus et in carcerem coniectus est. Inde 20 Rōmam dē commūtātiōne captīvōrum missus est; pollicitus est autem illīs; "Sī nōn impetrābō, redībō ipse Carthāginem."

Rōmam vēnit; **inductus** in senātum mandāta exposuit; sententiam dīcere recūsāvit; "Iūreiūrandō hos- 25 tium," inquit, "teneor, neque iūre dīcam." Iussus tamen sententiam dīcere, negāvit esse ūtile, captīvōs Poenōs reddī, illōs enim adulēscentēs esse et bonōs ducēs, sē iam cōnfectum senectūte. Cuius quod valuit **auctōritās**, captīvī **retentī sunt,** ipse, quamquam re- 30 tinēbātur ā **propinquīs** et **amīcīs,** Carthāginem rediit. Neque vērō tunc eum fefellit, sē ad dūrissimum hostem et ad sevērissima supplicia proficīscī, sed iūreiūrandō sē tenērī putāvit. Reversum Carthāginiēnsēs omnī **cruciātū** necāvērunt. Hic fuit Rēgulī **exitus,** ipsā vītā 35 clārior et nōbilior.

"Scrīpsit senātuī." Quae erant verba epistulae? "Senātus ..... praebuit." Scrībe in tempore praesentī; in futūrō. "Rēgulus ..... petiērunt." Scrībe "post dīcō." "Lacedaemoniī ..... missus est." Verte actīva verba in vōcem passīvam, et vice versā. "Iūreiūrandō ..... dīcam." Scrībe in ōrātiōne oblīquā. Scrībe in ōrātiōne rēctā sententiam quae post "negāvit" stat.

XXX

FABIUS CŪNCTĀTOR

"Festīnā lentē"

Hannibal, Hamilcaris fīlius, novem annōs nātus, ā patre ad ārās adductus **odium** in Rōmānōs **aeternum iūrāvit.** Quae rēs maximē vidētur concitāsse bellum Pūnicum **secundum.** Nam post mortem Hamilcaris Hannibal causam bellī quaerēns Saguntum, cīvitātem Hispāniae, dīripit. Quam ob rem Rōmā missī sunt Carthāginem lēgātī. Urbem **reficere** nōluērunt Poenī, itaque bellum eīs indictum est.

Hannibal iuga Pȳrēnaeī et Alpium superāvit et in Ītaliam vēnit. Trēs imperātōrēs Rōmānōs singulōs vīcit. Contrā hostem tam **saepe** victōrem missus Q. Fabius magister populī Hannibalis impetum morā frēgit; nam priōrum ducum calamitātibus doctus bellī ratiōnem mūtāvit. Discēdere ab **ancipitī** proeliō et Ītaliam sōlum tuērī cōnstituit, Cūnctātōrisque nōmen et **laudem** summī ducis meruit.

Per loca alta agmen dūcēbat satis magnō ab hoste intervāllō, quā rē neque eum āmīsit neque cum eō congressus est; castrīs mīlitēs tenēbantur. Dux neque deerat occāsiōnī reī bene gerendae quae ab hostibus dabātur, neque ūllam ipse hostibus dabat. Itaque ubi ex levibus proeliīs superior discessit, mīlitēs minus iam coepit **paenitēre** aut virtūtis suae aut fortūnae.

Hīs artibus Hannibalem Fabius in agrō Falernō locōrum **angustiīs** clausit, sed ille sine ūllō exercitūs

dētrīmentō sē expedīvit. Nam **āridās frondēs** in boum **cornibus** vīnctās prīmā nocte incendī bovēsque ad montēs, quōs Rōmānī occupāverant, agī iussit. Quī ubi incēnsīs cornibus per montēs, per **silvās hūc** 30 **illūc** agēbantur, Rōmānī spectāculō attonitī cōnstitērunt; ipse Fabius, **īnsidiās** esse **exīstimāns,** mīlitēs extrā vāllum ēgredī **vetuit.** Intereā Hannibal ex angustiīs ēvāsit.

1. Quem appellāvit Hannibal patrem? 2. Ubi iūrāvit? 3. Quid fuit Saguntum? 4. Quō et unde missī sunt lēgātī? 5. Quī bellum indīxērunt? 6. Quibus indictum est? 7. Unde vēnit Hannibal? 8. Quōrum exercitūs superāvit? 9. Quō modō vīcit Fabius? 10. Quae illum docuerant? 11. Quid relinquere cōnstituit? 12. Quid ab illō meritum est? 13. Quālibus locīs agmen dūcēbat? 14. Quid nōnnumquam dabant eī hostēs? 15. Cuius nōn paenituit mīlitēs? 16. Quae erant angusta? 17. Quibus animālibus terruit Hannibal Fabium? 18. Quid temporis fuit? 19. Quae membra boum incēnsa sunt? 20. Ubi retinuit mīlitēs Fabius?

XXXI

PLŪRA DĒ FABIŌ

"Virtūs vincit invidiam"

Deinde Hannibal, **ut** Fabius apud suōs habeat **invidiam,** omnia circum vastat, agrum eius integrum relinquit. At Fabius Rōmam Quīntum fīlium mittit, incolumem ab hoste relictum agrum vēndit, ut eius 5 pretiō captīvōs Rōmānōs redimat.

Minimē grāta tamen Rōmānīs est Fabī **cūnctātiō.** Auget invidiam Minucius, magister equitum, quī

dīcit: illum bellum dūcere, quō diūtius in magistrātū sit, sōlusque et Rōmae et in exercitū imperium habeat. Hīs sermōnibus adducta plēbs magistrō populī magis- 10 trum equitum imperiō **aequat.** Hanc iniūriam aequō animō fert Fabius, exercitumque suum cum Minuciō dīvidit. Minucius autem **temerē** proelium committit, eum ut **iuvet** venit Fabius. Cuius subitō adventū **pressus** Hannibal **receptuī** canit, sīc **cōnfessus,** ab sē 15 Minucium, sē ā Fabiō victum esse. Minucius autem perīculō līberātus castra cum Fabiō iungit, patrem eum appellat, mīlitibus imperat ut idem faciant.

Posteā Hannibal Tarentō per prōditiōnem **potītus est.** Hanc urbem ut Poenīs trādant, **tredecim** ferē 20 nōbilēs iuvenēs Tarentīnī coniūrant. Hī nocte urbe ēgressī ad Hannibalem veniunt. Quid parent, exponunt, quā rē Hannibal laudat eōs **monetque:** "Redeuntēs **pecora** Carthāginiēnsium ad urbem agite et velutī praedam ex hoste factam custōdibus portārum 25 dōnāte." Id iterum ac saepius fit, quā rē, quōcumque noctis tempore dant signum, porta urbis aperītur. Tunc Hannibal eōs nocte mediā cum decem mīlibus hominum dēlēctōrum sequitur. Putant **vigiliae** sē scīre quis sit; Hannibal ingreditur; Rōmānī **passim** 30 trucīdantur. Līvius Salīnātor, Rōmānōrum **praefectus,** in arcem cōnfūgit.

(Exemplum. Ut Fabius invidiam habeat: Quod volt Fabium invidiam habēre.) Sīc verte: ut ..... redimat, quō ..... sit, ... habeat, ut ..... iuvet, ut ..... faciant, ut ..... trādant. Quae sunt verba dīcentis aut quaerentis? illum ..... dūcere, ab sē ..... esse, quid parent (quaestiō est: Quid parātis?), sē scīre, quis sit?

XXXII

VALĒ, FABĪ!

"Dux fēmina factī"

Proficīscitur igitur Fabius ut Tarentum recipiat, urbemque obsidiōne cingit. Levissima rēs eum adiuvat ut ingentem rem perficiat. Praefectus praesidī Tarentīnī maximum habet amōrem ergā **gracilem** puellam, cuius frāter est in Fabī exercitū. Mīles, quī ā Fabiō iubētur, prō prōditōre Tarentum trānsit ac per sorōrem praefectō **persuādet** ut urbem trādat. Fabius vigiliā prīmā accēdit ad eam partem mūrī, cuius praefectus custōs est. Adiuvant recipiuntque eius mīlitēs, Rōmānī in urbem trānseunt. Hannibalī nūntiātur Tarentī **oppugnātiō,** quā rē ut opem ferat **mātūrat;** sed ubi captam urbem esse audit: "Et Rōmānī," inquit, "suum Hannibalem habent; eādem, quā cēpimus, arte Tarentum āmīsimus."

LĪCTOR

Posteā Līvius Salīnātor **cōram** Fabiō sē iactat, dīcēns sē arcem Tarentīnam retinuisse, eum suā operā Tarentum recēpisse. "Certē," inquit Fabius rīdēns, "nam nisi tū āmīsissēs,* ego numquam recēpissem.* "

Q. Fabius iam senex fīliō suō cōnsulī lēgātus est; et ubi in eius castra venit, fīlius obviam patrī **prōgreditur,**

duodecim virī,* ut mōs est, ante eum prōcēdunt. Equō vehitur senex neque ubi **appropinquat** cōnsul dēscendit. Iam ex hīs duodecim virīs ūndecim paternam dignitātem **verentēs** silentiō praeter eum eunt. Quod cōnsul **animadvertit,** proximum virum iubet imperāre Fabiō patrī, ut ex equō dēscendat. Pater tum dēsiliēns: "Nōn ego, fīlī," inquit, "tuum imperium neglegō, sed experīrī volō, num sciās tē cōnsulem esse."

Ad summam senectūtem vīxit Fabius Maximus, dē rē pūblicā bene **merēns.** Ille enim rem Rōmānam cūnctandō restituit.

Nisi āmīsissēs, etc.: subiūnctīvum plūsquamperfectum: condīciō indicat rem vēram nōn fuisse. Duodecim virī: līctōrēs.

Verte ut in priōre pēnsō: ut ..... recipiat, ut ..... perficiat, ut ..... trādat, ut ..... ferat, captam ..... esse, sē ..... retinuisse, eum ..... recēpisse, ut dēscendat, num sciās, tē ..... esse.

XXXIII

HANNIBAL TERENTIUM VARRŌNEM SUPERAT

"Quem Iuppiter volt perdere, dēmentat prius"

Hannibal in Etrūriam iam pervēnit. Contrā eum Rōmā profectī sunt duo cōnsulēs, Paulus Aemilius et Terentius Varrō. Paulō Fabī cūnctātiō magis placet; Varrō autem, quī ferōcior est, ācriōra sequitur cōnsilia. Ambo cōnsulēs ad vīcum, quī Cannae appellātur, castra mūnīvērunt. Ibi deinde Varrō contrā Paulī voluntātem aciem īnstruit et signum pugnae dat.

Victus caesusque est Rōmānus exercitus; numquam graviōre volnere afflīcta est rēs pūblica. Paulus
10 Aemilius tēlīs obrutus cadit; quem mediā in pugnā sedentem in saxō **saucium** et morientem cōnspicit quīdam tribūnus mīlitum. "Cape," inquit, "hunc equum et fuge, Aemilī. Etiam sine tuā morte lacrimārum satis **dolōrisque** est." Ad eum cōnsul: "Tū quidem
15 **cavē** nē brevī tempore ē manibus hostium fuga **interclūdātur!** Abī, nūntiā patribus, ut urbem mūniant ac praesidiīs **cōnfīrment.** Mē in hāc caede meōrum mīlitum **patere** perīre."

Alter cōnsul cum paucīs equitibus Venusiam **ef-**
20 **fūgit. Cōnsulārēs** cadunt vīgintī, ex senātū captī aut occīsī trīgintā, nōbilēs virī trecentī, mīlitum quadrāgintā mīlia, equitum tria mīlia et **quīngentī.**

Ab Hannibale victōre cēterī quaerunt cūr quiētem nōn ipse sūmat et dēfessīs mīlitibus det; sed Maharbal,
25 minimē **intermittendum esse** proelium exīstimāns, Hannibalem **hortātur** ut statim Rōmam pergat. Hannibal illud nōn **probat,** cui Maharbal: "Nōn omnia certē," inquit, "eīdem diī dedēre. Vincere scīs, Hannibal; victōriā **ūtī** nescīs." Mora huius diēī satis crēditur salūtī
30 fuisse urbī et imperiō, nam Hannibal victōriā potest ūtī, fruī māvolt.

Verte ut in priōre pēnsō: (nē) ..... interclūdātur, ut ..... cōnfīrment, cūr ..... sūmat, (cūr) ..... det, intermittendum esse proelium, ut ..... pergat. Scrībe post "imperat ut": pervēnit, sequitur, mūnīvērunt, dat, cavē, abī, patere. Scrībe post "quaerit num": effūgit, cadunt, probat, scīs, crēditur, potest, māvolt.

XXXIV

RŌMĀNĪ VĪRĒS RECUPERANT

"Rōma aeterna"

Numquam tantum metūs Rōmae fuit, quantum ubi acceptae calamitātis nūntius pervēnit. Nihilō tamen **dēterior fit** virtūs populī; **quīn** etiam animō cīvitās maximō est, Varrōnī ex tantā calamitāte redeuntī obviam eunt et grātiās agunt, dīcunt eum dē rē pūblicā spē nōn dēiectum esse. Nōn autem ex vītae cupiditāte, sed ex reī pūblicae amōre sē superfuisse, reliquō aetātis suae tempore probat. Nam crīnēs **submittit,** et posteā numquam nisi stāns cibum capit; omnibus quoque honōribus renūntiat, dīcit **fēlīciōribus** magistrātibus reī pūblicae opus esse.

Dum igitur Hannibal nihil agit, Rōmānī interim sē reficere incipiunt. Arma nōn sunt; dētrahuntur templīs vetera hostium spolia. Deest **iuventūs;** servī līberātī armantur. Dēsīderātur aerārium; opēs suās cīvēs **crēbrī** suā **sponte** in medium prōferunt, nec quicquam sibi aurī relinquunt. Patrum exemplum sequuntur equitēs et omnēs cīvēs.

Captīvīs Rōmānīs Hannibal facit cōpiam ut sē redimant, et decem ex ipsīs Rōmam eā dē rē mittuntur. Nec indicium aliud fideī ab eīs postulātur, quam ut iūrent, sē nōn impetrantēs in castra esse reditūrōs. Eōs nōn redimendōs senātūs sententia est. Ūnus ex eā **lēgātiōne** ē castrīs Poenōrum ēgressus, velutī aliquid oblītus, **paulō** post in castra revertitur, deinde novem aliōs ante noctem **subsequitur.** Is ergō, ubī

rēs nōn impetrātur, domum redit, **namque** reversum in castra sē līberātum esse iūreiūrandō **nītitur.** Quod ubi scit senātus, iubet illum comprehendī et vīnctum
30 **catēnīs** ad Hannibalem dūcī. Ea rēs Hannibalis audāciam maximē frangit, ubi intellegit quam excelsō semper animō sit senātus populusque Rōmānus.

Verte ut in priōre pēnsō: eum ..... dēiectum esse, sē ..... superfuisse, magistrātibus opus esse, ut ..... redimant, ut iūrent, sē ..... reditūrōs, sē līberātum esse, quam ..... sit. Scrībe post "hoc facit ut": fit virtūs, grātiās agunt, reliquō ..... probat, dētrahuntur ..... spolia, deest iuventūs. Scrībe post "nesciō an": Hannibal facit, indicium ..... postulātur, is ..... redit, iubet ..... comprehendī.

XXXV

CASILĪNĪ OPPUGNĀTIŌ

"Dum spīrō, spērō"

Claudius Mārcellus Hannibalem vincī posse prīmus docet. Ad Nōlam enim Hannibal accēdit ut urbem per prōditiōnem recipiat, sed Mārcellus ante urbis portam aciem īnstruit, cum eō cōnflīgit, Poenōs superat.
5 Pulsus Hannibal exercitum ad Casilīnum, parvam Campāniae urbem, dūcit. In eā quamquam parvum est praesidium, tamen propter inopiam frūmentī nimium hominum esse vidētur. Hannibal prīmō cīvēs verbīs amīcīs incipit hortārī ut portās aperiant; deinde,
10 ubi in Rōmānōrum fidē manent, accēdit ad urbem, portās frangere parat. Tum ex urbe ingentī cum tumultū duae **cohortēs** ad id ipsum īnstrūctae **ēruptiōnem** faciunt et Hannibalem repellunt. **Hiems** de-

inde venit, quā rē Hannibal praesidium circum Casilīnum relinquit, nē neglecta rēs videātur, et in **hīberna** 15 Capuam concēdit.

Ubi **mītēscit** iam hiems Hannibal Casilīnum redit. Quamquam oppugnātiō intermissa est, obsidiō tamen **continua oppidānōs** praesidiumque ad ultimum inopiae addūxit. Mārcellum **cupientem** obsessīs ferre 20 auxilium Volturnus flūmen aquīs tenet; Gracchus, quī cum equitātū Rōmānō castra nōn longē habet, frūmentum ex agrīs **undique** colligit, ut per flūmen dēferātur. Quod frūmentum **noctū** secundō missum flūmine ad urbem **nāvigat,** aequē inter omnēs dīviditur. 25 Id posterō quoque diē ac tertiō fit; custōdēs hostium fallit. Rem vērō mox cognōscit Hannibal, catēnam per medium flūmen obicit.

Postrēmō Casilīnātēs pellēs scūtīs dētrahunt, quibus prō cibō ūtuntur, parvās quoque ferās * **cōnsūmunt.** 30 Ex iīs quīdam feram captam maximō potius pretiō vēndere quam ipse **minuendae** famis grātiā cōnsūmere māvolt. Sed deōrum iūstitia et **vēnditōrī** et **ēmptōrī,** quem uterque merētur, exitum impōnit. **Cupidō** enim famē cōnsūmptō suā pecūniā fruī nōn licet; ēmptor 35 vērō, quod cibum **comparāvit,** vīvit. Tandem omne **rādīcum** genus **īnfimīs aggeribus** mūrī **ēruunt,** et **sēmen** iterum iniciunt. Ad postrēmum Hannibal aequās dēditiōnis condiciōnēs nōn repudiat.

Parvās ferās: mūrēs.

In prīmā parte fābulae, verte, ut in priōribus pēnsīs, omnēs clausulās hōrum duōrum generum, "quod volō eum facere," et "verba dīcentis." Scrībe alteram partem post "timeō nē." Scrībe tertiam partem post "intellegō cūr."

XXXVI

MĀRCELLUS IN SICILIĀ

"Mors omnibus commūnis"

Posteā cum Sicilia ā Rōmānīs ad Poenōs dēficit, Mārcellus cōnsul creātus Syrācūsās, urbem Siciliae nōbilissimam, oppugnat. Longa est obsidiō, neque urbem, nisi post trēs annōs, capit Mārcellus. Ūnus enim homō eā tempestāte Syrācūsīs est, Archimēdēs, **incrēdibilī** ingeniō, quī multīs rēbus quās invenit opera Rōmānōrum dēlet. Post Syrācūsās captās Mārcellus prōnūntiat ut capitī illīus parcātur. Archimēdēs, dum in terrā quāsdam fōrmās **dēscrībit dīligenter,** patriam suam captam esse nōn **sentit,** et mīlitī, quī **praedandī** causā in domum eius sē **īnfert,** gladium super caput stringit, quaerit quis sit, ille propter nimiam cupiditātem illud **cōnsectandī** cui **studet,** nōmen suum nōn indicat, sed petit ut opus suum integrum relinquat.* Itaque ā mīlite necātur. Eius mortem aegrē fert Mārcellus et cūrat ut sepeliātur.

Deinde Mārcellus ad urbem redit et postulat ut sibi triumphantī Rōmam **inīre** liceat. Id nōn impetrat, sed sōlum ut cum captīs ingrediātur. Cum simulācrō captārum Syrācūsārum praeferuntur multa urbis ōrnāmenta nōbiliaque signa, quibus Syrācūsae ōrnātae erant. Quae omnia ad aedem Honōris atque Virtūtis cōnfert; nihil in suīs aedibus pōnit. Cumque dē Mārcellō tunc cōnsule Siculī questum Rōmam veniunt, querentēs dē sē patienter sustinet, et per reliquam vītam illīs bene facere nōn dēsistit.

TABULA VI

Īnsequentī annō iterum contrā Hannibalem mittitur. **Tumulus** est inter Pūnica et Rōmāna castra, quem occupāre Mārcellus cupit. Eō proficīscitur ut
30 **explōret,** sed in īnsidiās dēlabitur et occīditur. Inventum Mārcellī corpus Hannibal amplissimē sepelīrī iubet.

Dixit Archimēdēs: "Nōlī turbāre circulōs meōs!"

Verte haec participia in clausulās (vidē Pēnsum VII): creātus, captās, triumphantī, captīs, captārum, querentēs, īnsequentī, inventum. Verte hās clausulās in participia: quās invenit, dum ..... dēscrībit, quī ..... īnfert, indicat ..... sed, redit ..... et, cum ..... veniunt, proficīscitur ..... sed. Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: sentit, praedandī, studet, inīre, īnsequentī.

XXXVII

P. CORNĒLIUS SCĪPIŌ ĀFRICĀNUS IUVENIS

"In mediās rēs"

P. Cornēlius Scīpiō Āfricānus, nōndum in prīmā **adulēscentiā,** patrem singulārī virtūte servat. Nam graviter volnerātus in hostium manūs iam ventūrus est, cum fīlius Poenīs **īnsistentibus occurrit,** et patrem
5 perīculō līberat. Quam ob pietātem Scīpiōnī posteā honōrem petentī **favet** populus. Cum **resistunt** tribūnī plēbis, negantēs ratiōnem eius esse habendam, quod nōndum ad petendum apta aetās sit, "Sī mē," inquit Scīpiō, "omnēs Quirītēs magistrātum facere
10 volunt, satis annōrum habeō." Tantā inde grātiā apud populum fit, ut tribūnī **inceptō** dēsistant.

Post calamitātem Cannēnsem Rōmānī exercitūs reliquiae Canusium **profugiunt**; cumque ibi tribūnī mīlitum quattuor sint, tamen omnium cōnsēnsū ad P. Scīpiōnem, adulēscentem, **summa** imperī dēfertur. 15 Ubi colloquuntur nūntiat eīs P. Fūrius Philus, cōnsulāris virī fīlius, nōbilēs quōsdam iuvenēs cōnsilium dē Ītaliā dēserendā inīre. Statim in **hospitium** Metellī, quī coniūrātōrum est prīnceps, sē cōnfert Scīpiō; et cum cōnsilium ibi iuvenum, dē quibus allātum est, in- 20 venit, stringit super capita **cōnsentientium** gladium. "Iūrāte," inquit, "vōs neque ipsōs rem pūblicam dēsertūrōs esse, neque alium cīvem Rōmānum dēserere passūrōs; quī nōn iūrāverit, in sē hunc gladium strictum esse sciet." Quō **imperātō** tam **improvīsō** omnēs 25 perterrentur, iūrant sēque id quod eīs **mandet** factūrōs esse omnēs pollicentur.

(Exempla. Dīcō P. Cornēlium Scīpiōnem Āfricānum, ubi nōndum adulēscēns factus **sit**, patrem singulārī virtūte servāre. Negantēs: "Ratiō eius est habenda, quod nōndum ad petendum apta aetās **est.**") Scrībe "post dīcō": nam ..... līberat, sī mē omnēs ..... habeō, ubi ..... inīre, statim ..... Scīpiō, et ..... gladium. Cui quaestiōnī (quōs, cui, et c.) respondent: Poenīs, perīculō, grātiā, inceptō, exercitūs, summa, cōnsulāris, gladium, imperātō, mandet? Explicā, *i. e.*, dīc cum quō vocābulō coniungātur.

XXXVIII

SCĪPIŌ IN HISPĀNIĀ

"Manus manum lavat"

Ubi Rōmānī **bis** in Hispāniā superātī sunt duoque ibi summī imperātōrēs intrā diēs trīgintā cecidērunt,

placet exercitum augērī eōque **prōcōnsulem** mittī; **vērum** tamen quem **subsidiō** mittant* nōn satis cōnstat.
5 Eā dē rē convocātur populus. Prīmō exspectant, ut, quī sē tantō **dignōs** imperiō crēdant, **ultrō prōdeant;** sed **nēmō audet** illud imperium suscipere. Trīstis igitur cīvitās ac sine ūllō cōnsiliō in **campum** dēscendit.

10 Subitō P. Cornēlius Scīpiō, nōndum **quīnque** et vīgintī annōs nātus, nūntiat sē petere, et in superiōre, unde cōnspicī possit, locō cōnsistit. In quem postquam omnia ōra conversa sunt, ad ūnum omnēs Scīpiōnem in Hispāniā prōcōnsulem esse iubent. At postquam ani-
15 mōrum impetus minus **alacer** factus est, populum Rōmānum incipit **factī** paenitēre; ob aetātem Scīpiōnī nōn satis fideī habent. Quod ubi animadvertit Scīpiō, ōrātiōnem dē bellō tam fortem habet, ut hominēs **cūrā** līberet spēque certissimā **compleat.**

20 Profectus igitur in Hispāniam Scīpiō Carthāginem Novam, quō diē venit, expugnat. Inter captīvōs ad eum addūcitur eximiae fōrmae adulta virgō. Quam ubi comperit summō locō inter Celtibērōs nātam esse, prīncipīque eius gentis adulēscentī pactam esse, ar-
25 cessit parentēs et pactum, quibus eam reddit. Parentēs virginis, quī ut eam redimant satis magnum aurī pondus attulērunt, Scīpiōnem ōrant, ut id ā sē **dōnum** accipiant. Scīpiō aurum ante pedēs pōnī iubet et virginis pactum ad sē vocat. "Super illa," inquit,
30 "quae acceptūrus ā patre pactae es, haec tibi ā mē dōna accēdent," aurumque tollere ac sibi habēre iubet. Ille domum reversus, ut Scīpiōnī grātiam referat, Celtibērōs Rōmānīs conciliat.

Mittant: quaestiō est Quem mittāmus? id est, Quem oportet mittere?

Scrībe "post dīcō" partem prīmam et partem secundam. Cui quaestiōnī respondent: subsidiō, imperiō, annōs, locō, factī, fideī, spē, fōrmae, quibus, dōna? Explicā.

XXXIX

SCĪPIŌ RĒX ESSE RECŪSAT: SOCIUM CAPIT

"Firmior quō parātior"

Deinde Scīpiō Hasdrubalem victum ex Hispāniā expellit. Castrīs hostium potītus, omnem praedam mīlitibus concēdit, captīvōs Hispānōs sine pretiō domum dīmittit; Āfrōs vērō vēndī iubet.

Cum sē ergā Hispānōs **molliter** gerat, **prōsecūta** multitūdō eum rēgem ingentī cōnsēnsū appellat; at Scīpiō silentium fierī iubet et "Nōmen imperātōris," inquit, "quō mē meī mīlitēs appellant, mihi maximum est; rēgium nōmen, **hīc** magnum, Rōmae **vel** in odiō habētur. Sī id amplissimum iūdicātis, quod rēgium est, vōbīs licet exīstimāre rēgium in mē esse animum; sed ōrō vōs, nē rēgis nōmen mihi dētis." Sentiunt etiam **barbarī** magnitūdinem animī, quā Scīpiō id recūsat quod cēterī **mortālēs** admīrantur et cupiunt.

Scīpiō, cum iam bellum in ipsā Āfricā suscipere velit, conciliandōs esse prius rēgem et gentium animōs exīstimat. Syphācem, Maurōrum rēgem, dītissimum tōtīus Āfricae rēgem, quem magnō **ūsuī** sibi fore spēret, prīmum **tentāre** statuit. Itaque lēgātum cum dōnīs ad

20 eum mittit C. Laelium, quōcum summā familiāritāte vīvit. Syphāx **amīcitiam** Rōmānōrum sē accipere dīcit, sed fidem nec dare nec accipere, nisi cum ipsō cōram duce Rōmānō, volt. Scīpiō igitur in Āfricam trāicit.

Fortē ita incidit ut eō ipsō tempore Hasdrubal pulsus
25 Hispāniā ad eundem **portum appellat,** ut Syphācis quoque amīcitiam petat. Uterque ā rēge in hospitium invītātur. Eādem **hōrā** apud rēgem adsunt, dē multīs rēbus Scīpiō atque Hasdrubal **loquuntur.** Tanta autem est humānitās in Scīpiōne, ut nōn Syphācem modo,
30 sed etiam hostem īnfestissimum Hasdrubalem sibi conciliet. Scīpiō, postquam cum Syphāce foedus fēcit, in Hispāniam ad exercitum redit.

(Īnspice cum cūrā Cōnspectum Syntaxis Modī Subiūnctīvī. Vidē quoque hoc: Āfrōs vēndī iubet, *i. e.*, Imperat ut Āfrī vēndantur. Ubi fierī potest, scrībe verba dīcentis vel quaerentis. Verte participia quoque in clausulās, et vice versā.) Aliter scrībe: victum, potītus, cum ..... gerat, prōsecūta, Scīpiō ..... iubet, rēgium ..... animum, nē ..... dētis, cum velit, conciliandōs ..... animōs, magnō ..... fore, amīcitiam ..... accipere, ut ..... conciliet. (Nova vocābula, sī sunt substantīva, dēclīnā in sententiīs; sī adiectīva, dā gradūs comparātiōnis et dēclīnā; sī verba, dā tempora prīmitīva in sententiīs.) Sīc explicā: molliter, prōsecūta, barbarī, mortālēs, ūsuī, portum, loquuntur.

XL

SCĪPIŌ IN SICILIĀ ET IN ĀFRICĀ

"Suaviter in modō, fortiter in rē"

Masinissam quoque, dē quō mox plūra audiēmus, prīncipem quendam Āfricānum, Scīpiō in societātem

recipit. Rōmam deinde redit et ante annōs * cōnsul fit. Sicilia eī **prōvincia** dēcernitur, permittiturque ut in Āfricam inde trāiciat. 5

Quī cum velit ex fortissimīs **peditibus** Rōmānīs trecentōrum equitum numerum complēre, nec possit illōs subitō armīs et equīs īnstruere, id sapiente cōnsiliō perficit. Namque ex omnī Siciliā trecentōs iuvenēs nōbilissimōs et dītissimōs, quī equōs **condūcant** et sēcum 10 in Āfricam trāiciant, legit, diemque eīs cōnstituit, quā equīs armīsque īnstrūctī atque ōrnātī adsint. Ubi autem diēs, quae dicta est, venit, arma equōsque ostendunt, sed omnēs ferē **longinquum** et grave bellum perterrēre vidētur. Tunc Scīpiō mīlitiam iīs sē **re-** 15 **missūrum esse** ait, sed arma et equōs mīlitibus Rōmānīs trādendōs esse. Laetī condiciōnem accipiunt iuvenēs Siculī. Ita Scīpiō **efficit** ut cōpiae **pedestrēs equestrēs** fīant.

Tunc Scīpiō ex Siciliā in Āfricam proficīscitur. Ce- 20 leriter nāvēs ā cōnspectū Siciliae **fluctibus abduntur** cōnspiciunturque brevī Āfricae lītora. Scīpiō cum ēgrediēns ad terram ex nāvī casū **prōicitur** et ob hoc attonitōs esse mīlitēs cernit, "Āfricam oppressī," inquit, "mīlitēs." Expōnit cōpiās in proximīs tumulīs et castra mūnit. 25

Ibi explōrātōrēs hostium in castrīs dēprehēnsōs et ad sē perductōs nec ad supplicium trādit nec dē cōnsiliīs ac vīribus Poenōrum quaerit, sed per omnēs Rōmānī exercitūs partēs cūrat dēdūcendōs; deinde rogat num ea satis **nōverint,*** quae explōrāre sunt iussī, et inco- 30 lumēs dīmittit.

Ante annōs: necesse erat xliii annōs nātum esse. Nōverint: subiūnctīvum perfectum.

Aliter scrībe: Rōmam ..... redit, ut ..... trāiciat, cum ..... velit, (cum) ..... possit, quī ..... trāiciant, quā ..... adsint, mīlitiam ..... esse, ut ..... fīant, ēgrediēns, dēprehēnsōs, num ..... nōverint, quae ..... iussī. Explicā: peditibus, condūcant, efficit, fluctibus, nōverint.

XLI

SCĪPIŌ ĀFRICĀNŌS VINCIT

"Ēventus stultōrum magister"

Cum Scīpiō in Āfricam pervēnisset Masinissa cum parvīs equitum cōpiīs illī sē coniūnxit. Hasdrubal, Poenōrum dux, et Syphāx, quī ā Rōmānīs ad Poenōs dēfēcerat, contrā Scīpiōnem **exiērunt**; quī utrīusque
5 castra ūnā nocte **repentīnō** impetū cēpit et incendit. Syphāx ipse captus et vīvus ad Scīpiōnem ductus est. Syphācem in castra addūcī cum esset nūntiātum, omnis velut ad spectāculum triumphī multitūdō exiit; prīmus ībat ipse vīnctus; sequēbātur manus nōbilium Mau-
10 rōrum. Movēbat omnēs fortūna virī, cuius amīcitiam anteā Scīpiō petierat. Rēgem aliōsque captīvōs Rōmam mīsit Scīpiō; Masinissam, quī ēgregiē rem Rōmānam adiūverat, **aureā** corōnā dōnāvit.

Hae et aliae, quae sequēbantur, calamitātēs Car-
15 thāginiēnsibus tantum terrōris intulērunt, ut Hannibalem quī patriam tuerētur ex Ītaliā vocārent. **Etsī gravātus est** ac **vix** lacrimīs **temperāvit,** lēgātōrum verba audīsse mandātīsque paruisse dīcitur. Respexit saepe Ītaliae lītora, et sē accūsāvit, quod nōn vic-
20 tōrem exercitum statim ab Cannēnsī pugnā Rōmam dūxisset. Cum Zamam vēnisset Hannibal, quae urbs

quīnque diērum iter ā Carthāgine abest, nūntium ad Scīpiōnem mīsit, ut colloquendī sēcum potestātem faceret.

Scīpiō cum colloquium minimē negāvisset, diēs locusque cōnstituitur. Itaque congressī sunt duo clārissimī suae aetātis ducēs. Stetērunt **paulisper**

TRIUMPHUS

tacitī et **admīrātiōne dēfixī.** Cum vērō dē condiciōnibus pācis **neuter** alterius **prōpositum** accēpisset, ad suōs sē recēpērunt, renūntiāvērunt armīs dēcernendum esse. Proelium deinde committitur, Hannibal victus cum quattuor equitibus fūgit. Cēterum cōnstat, utrumque dē alterō cōnfessum esse, nec melius īnstruī aciem nec ācrius potuisse pugnārī.

(Notā quoque hanc ratiōnem vertendī: "Vēnit ut librum caperet" idem est ac "Vēnit ad librum capiendum.") Aliter scrībe: cum ..... pervēnisset, captus, Syphācem ..... ad-

dūcī, vīnctus, ut ..... vocārent, quī ..... tuerētur, etsī ..... temperāvit, lēgātōrum ..... paruisse, quod ..... dūxisset, ut ..... faceret, cum ..... negāvisset, victus. Explicā: exiērunt, dēfīxī, neuter, prōpositum.

XLII

VARIA DĒ SCĪPIŌNE

"Fortūna multīs dat nimium, nūllīs satis"

Carthāginiēnsēs metū perterritī lēgātōs mittunt, **septendecim** cīvitātis prīncipēs, quī pācem petant. Hī ubi in castra Rōmāna vēnērunt, **supplicēs veniam** ā cīvitāte petēbant, sed initium culpae Hannibalī im-
5 posuērunt. Victīs **lēgēs** imposuit Scīpiō. Lēgātī, cum nūllās condiciōnēs recūsārent, Rōmam profectī sunt, ut, quae ā Scīpiōne pacta essent, ea patrum ac populī auctōritāte cōnfīrmārentur.

Cum pāx terrā marīque ita facta esset, Scīpiō Rō-
10 mam revertit. Ad quem venientem concursus ingēns fuit; profecta nōn ex urbibus modo, sed etiam ex agrīs multitūdō **viam** obsidēbat. Prīmus nōmine victae ā sē gentis **est nōbilitātus** Āfricānusque appellātus.

Ex hīs rēbus gestīs virum eum esse virtūtis dīvīnae
15 volgō crēditum est. Id quoque dīcere nihil **nocet,** quod dē eō litterīs mandātum est; Scīpiōnem **cōnsuēvisse, priusquam** lūx fieret, in Capitōlium īre āc iubēre aperīrī sacrum Iovis locum atque ibi sōlum diū **remanēre,** quasi **prīvātim** colloquentem dē rē pūblicā cum Iove;
20 custōdēs eius templī saepe **esse mīrātōs,** quod eum id temporis in Capitōlium ingredientem canēs, semper in aliōs **saevientēs,** nūllam vōcem ēderent. Hās **volgī** dē

Scīpiōne **opīniōnēs** cōnfīrmāre vidēbantur **dicta** factaque eius **plēraque.**

Hannibal, ā Scīpiōne victus nec suīs iam acceptus, 25 ad Antiochum Syriae rēgem cōnfūgit, eumque hostem Rōmānīs fēcit. Missi sunt Rōmā lēgātī ad Antiochum; in quibus erat Scīpiō: quī cum Hannibalī Ephesī collocūtus ab eō quaesīvit, quem fuisse maximum imperātōrem crēderet. Respondit Hannibal, Alexan- 30 drum, Macedonum rēgem, maximum sibi vidērī, quod parvā manū permultōs exercitūs vīcisset. Quaerentī deinde, quem secundum pōneret: "Pyrrhum," inquit, "quod nēmō illō **commodius** loca cēpit ac praesidia dēposuit." Rogantī dēnique, quem tertium dūceret, 35 sē ipsum dīxit. Tum rīdēns Scīpiō: "Quid vērō tū dīcerēs,* " inquit, "sī mē vīcissēs?" "Tum mē," respondit Hannibal, "et ante Alexandrum et ante omnēs aliōs imperātōrēs posuissem."

Quid dīcerēs, sī mē vīcissēs? *cf.* condiciōnem in Pēnsō XXXII.

Aliter scrībe: perterritī, quī ..... petant, ubi ..... vēnērunt, victīs, cum ..... recusārent, ut ea cōnfīrmārentur, cum ..... facta esset, venientem, virum ..... esse, Scīpiōnem ..... remanēre, iubēre ..... locum, colloquentem, custōdēs ..... ēderent, victus, quem ..... crēderet, Alexandrum ..... vīcisset, quaerentī, quem ..... pōneret. Explicā: plēraque, commodius.

XLIII

DĒ SCĪPIŌNIS FRĀTRE ET FĪLIŌ

"Pār nōbile frātrum"

Postquam bellum contrā Antiochum dēcrētum est, cum Syria prōvincia data esset L. Scīpiōnī, **quoniam** parum in eō putābātur esse animī, parum rōboris, senātus gerendī huius bellī **onus subīre** C. Laelium volē-
5 bat. **Surrēxit** tunc Scīpiō Āfricānus, frāter maior L. Scīpiōnis, et illam familiae contumēliam **reprehendit:** dīxit in frātre suō summam esse virtūtem, sēque eī lēgātum fore nūntiāvit. Quod cum ab eō esset dictum, nihil est dē L. Scīpiōnis prōvinciā nūntiātum; tamque
10 bene eum adiūvit frāter ut triumphum ille et cognōmen Asiāticī pareret.

Eōdem bellō fīlius Scīpiōnis Āfricānī captus est et ad Antiochum dēductus. Līberāliter adulēscentem rēx habuit, sed cum deinde pācem Antiochus ā Rōmānīs
15 peteret, lēgātus eius P. Scīpiōnem adiit eīque fīlium sine pretiō redditūrum esse rēgem dīxit, sī per eum pācem impetrāsset. Cui Scīpiō respondit: "Abī, nūntiā rēgī, me prō tantō mūnere grātiās agere; sed nunc aliam grātiam nōn possum referre, quam ut eī suādeam, nē
20 diūtius **bellet, nēve** pācis condiciōnem ūllam recūset."

Postquam victus est Antiochus, cum praedae ratiō ab L. Scīpiōne **flāgitārētur,** Āfricānus prōlātum ab eō librum, quō acceptae et solūtae continēbantur summae, dēlēvit, īrātus quod dē eā rē dubitārētur, quae
25 sub ipsō lēgātō administrāta esset. Quīn etiam hunc

TABULA VII

in modum verba fēcit: "Nōn est, quod quaerātis, patrēs cōnscrīptī, num parvam pecūniam in aerārium rettulerim, quī anteā illud Pūnicō aurō complēverim. Cum Āfricam tōtam potestātī subiēcerim, nihil ex eā
30 praeter cognōmen rettulī. Et ego et frāter invidiā quam pecūniā dītiōrēs sumus." Quod ille tantō **studiō dēfendit,** senātus **omnīnō** probāvit.

Aliter scrībe: cum ..... Scīpiōnī, surrēxit ..... et, in ..... virtūtem, sē ..... fore, cum ..... dictum, ut ..... pareret, captus est et, cum ..... peteret, adiit eīque, fīlium ..... rēgem, mē ..... agere, ut ..... suādeam, nē ..... bellet, cum ..... flāgitārētur, prōlātum, num ..... rettulerim. Explicā: onus, bellet, studiō, dēfendit.

XLIV

SCĪPIŌ AD RELIQUAM VĪTAM AGENDAM RŪS IT

"Crēscit sub pondere virtūs"

Deinde Scīpiōnī Āfricānō duo tribūnī plēbis diem dīxērunt, quod praedam ex Antiochō captam ad aerārium nōn remīsisset. Ubi causae dīcendae diēs vēnit, Scīpiō magnō hominum **fremitū** in forum est dēductus.
5 Iussus causam dīcere **rōstra cōnscendit** et ubi corōnam capitī suō imposuerat: "Hōc ego diē," inquit, "Hannibalem Poenum magnō proeliō vīcī, terram Āfricam **pacāvī,** nōbīs maximam victōriam peperī. Nōn oportet igitur nōs deīs ingrātōs esse, sed in Capitōlium īre
10 et Iovī Optimō Maximō grātiās agere."

Ā rōstrīs in Capitōlium ascendit; simul sē omnis

FORUM RŌMĀNUM

multitūdō ā tribūnīs āvertit et secūta Scīpiōnem est, nec quisquam omnīnō cum illīs remānsit. Magis eō diē grātiā hominum **flōruit,** quam quō triumphāns dē Syphāce rēge et Carthāginiēnsibus urbem est ingressus. **Biduō** post, nē amplius iniūriīs vexārētur, rūs concessit, ubi reliquam ēgit aetātem sine urbis dēsīderiō.

Cum rūrī in domiciliō suō sē continēret, complūrēs latrōnum ducēs ad eum videndum fortē convēnērunt. Quōs cum ad vim faciendam venīre **suspicārētur,** praesidium servōrum in tēctō **collocāvit.** Quod autem ubi latrōnēs animadvertērunt, arma ab sē **iaciunt, iānuae** appropinquant, clārā vōce nūntiant Scīpiōnī sē nōn hostēs vēnisse, sed cōnspectum tantī virī petentēs; et hortantēs nē grāvārētur sē spectandum praebēre.

Haec postquam audīvit Scīpiō, iānuam aperīrī eōsque introdūcī iussit. Illī cupidē Scīpiōnis dextram comprehendērunt, deinde ante **aditum** dōna posuērunt et laetī quod sibi, Scīpiōnem ut vidērent, contigisset, domum revertērunt. Paulō post mortuus est Scīpiō moriēnsque ab uxōre petiit, nē corpus suum Rōmam referrētur.

Aliter scrībe: captam, ubi vēnit, iussus, ubi ..... imposuerat, triumphāns, nē ..... vexārētur, cum ..... continēret, ad ..... videndum, cum ..... suspicārētur, ad ..... faciendam, ubi ..... animadvertērunt, sē ..... vēnisse, petentēs, iānuam ..... iussit, nē ..... referrētur. Explicā: fremitū, rōstra, biduō, iaciunt, aditum.

XLV

TIBERIUS GRACCHUS

"Nē nimium"

Tiberius et Gāius Gracchī Scīpiōnis Āfricānī ex fīliā nepōtēs erant. Hōrum adulēscentiae **exercitātiōnēs** in bonīs artibus et magnā omnium spē fuērunt; ad ēgregiam enim nātūram optima accēdēbat ratiō studiōrum. **Sunt** ā Cornēliā mātre tam **dīlēctī** ut ā puerīs etiam Graecīs litterīs docērentur. Maximum mātris ōrnāmentum esse līberōs bene īnstitūtōs **meritō** putābat māter illa sapientissima.

Cum Campāna fēmina, apud illam hospes, ōrnāmenta sua, illīs temporibus pulcherrima, eī ostenderet, Cornēlia trāxit eam sermōne **quoad** ē lūdō redīrent līberī. Quōs reversōs hospitī ostendēns: "Haec," inquit, "mea ōrnāmenta sunt." Nihil quidem hīs adulēscentibus aut nātūrā aut disciplīnā dēfuit; sed ambo rem pūblicam, quam tuērī poterant, perturbāre māluērunt.

Tiberius Gracchus, tribūnus plēbis creātus, ā senātū discessit; populī grātiam, quod **largus** bonīs fuit, sibi conciliāvit; agrōs plēbī dīvidēbat; prōvinciās novīs **aedificiīs** ōrnābat. Cum autem tribūnī potestātem sibi prōdūcī vellet et **apertē** dīceret, tollī senātum et omnia per plēbem agī dēbēre, viam suam ad rēgnum parāre vidēbātur. Quā rē cum convocātī patrēs in animō **versārent,** quid faciendum esset, statim Tiberius Capitōlium petīvit, manum ad caput referēns, quō signō salūtem suam populō **commendābat.**

Hoc nōbilitās ita accēpit, quasi corōnam posceret, et quod cōnsul rem **differret,** Scīpiō Nāsīca, cum esset **cōnsanguineus** Tiberī Gracchī, tamen dextram sustulit
30 et clāmāvit: "Quī rem pūblicam servāre volunt, mē sequiminī!" Deinde nōbilēs, senātus atque equestris ōrdinis pars maior in Gracchum ruunt, quī fugiēns **dēcurrēnsque** dē Capitōliō tēlō percussus vītam immātūrā morte āmīsit. Mortuī Tiberī corpus in flūmen
35 prōiectum est.

Aliter scrībe: ut ..... docērentur, maximum ..... īnstitūtōs, cum ..... ostenderet, reversōs, ostendēns, creātus, cum ..... vellet, tollī ..... dēbēre, quid ..... esset, referēns, quod ..... differret, cum ..... Gracchī, fugiēns, percussus. Explicā: dīlēctī, largus, aedificiīs, apertē, differret, dēcurrēns.

XLVI

GĀIUS GRACCHUS

"Mediō tūtissimus ībis"

C. Gracchum īdem **furor** quī frātrem Tiberium occupāvit; **mōtūs** afferēbat reī pūblicae, nec in hāc rē frātrī **cēdēbat.** Tribūnus enim creātus, seu ulcīscendae **frāternae** mortis, seu comparandae rēgiae potes-
5 tātis causā, pessima coepit inīre cōnsilia; largiter pecūniam distribuit; lēgem dē frūmentō plēbī dīvidendō tulit; cīvitātem omnibus Ītalicīs dabat. Hīs Gracchī cōnsiliīs resistēbant omnēs bonī, in quibus maximē Pīsō, vir cōnsulāris.

10 Is multa contrā lēgem **frūmentāriam** dīxīt, sed cum lēx tamen lāta esset, ad frūmentum cum cēterīs ac-

cipiendum vēnit. Gracchus ubi animadvertit in conventū Pīsōnem stantem, eum sīc appellāvit: "Quō modō tibi cōnstās, Pīsō, cum eā lēge frūmentum petās, quam prohibēre conābāris?" Cui Pīsō: "**Invītus** quidem, Gracche," inquit, "tē mea bona **cuivīs** distribuere videō; sed ad rēs **quamvīs** reī pūblicae **aliēnās** mē **accommodō.**"

Dēcrētum ā senātū est, ut vidēret cōnsul Opīmius, nē quid dētrīmentī rēs pūblica caperet; quod nisi in maximō perīculō dēcernī nōn solēbat. C. Gracchus ā cōnsule pulsus profūgit, et cum iam comprehenderētur, ā servō occīsus est. Ut Tiberī Gracchī anteā corpus, ita Gāī mīrā crūdēlitāte victōrum in Tiberim dēiectum est.

Est C. Gracchī ē Sardiniā Rōmam reversī ōrātiō, in quā cum alia tum haec dē sē nārrat: "Versātus sum in prōvinciā, quō modō ex ūsū vestrō exīstimābam esse, nōn quō modō **negōtiō** meō condūcere sciēbam. Nēmō potest vērē dīcere, ūllam pecūniam in mūneribus mē accēpisse aut meā causā quemquam minus dīvitem factum esse. Nāvem quam Rōmā proficīscēns complētam argentō extulī, eam ex prōvinciā vacuam rettulī. Aliī nāvēs, quās **commeātū** cōnfertās extulērunt, eās argentō complētās domum rettulērunt."

Aliter scrībe: creātus, ulcīscendae ..... causā, comparandae ..... causā, largiter ..... distribuit (verte in participium), lēgem ..... tulit, cum ..... esset, ad ..... accipiendum, stantem, cum ..... petās, tē ..... distribuere, ut ..... vidēret, nē ..... caperet, cum ..... comprehenderētur, reversī, meā ..... esse. Explicā: mōtūs, cēdēbat, cuivīs, negōtiō, commeātū.

XLVII

C. MARIUS

"Macte virtūte"

C. Marius, **humilī** locō nātus, erat maximē Scīpiōnī **cārus** ob singulārem virtūtem. Cum quondam Scīpiōnem quīdam rogāsset, sī **quid** illī accidisset,* quem rēs pūblica aequē magnum habitūra esset imperātōrem, 5 Scīpiō, Marī umerō manum impōnēns, "**Fortasse** hunc," inquit.

Posteā Marius cōnsul creātus in Numidiam contrā Iugurtham missus est, et bellum facile cōnfēcit. Sed Iugurtha ad Gaetūlōs iam cōnfūgerat, eōrumque rēgem 10 Bocchum contrā Rōmānōs concitāverat. Marius Bocchum mox vīcit, quā rē hic lēgātōs ad illum mīsit, quī pācem ōrārent. Sulla **quaestor** ā Mariō ad rēgem remissus Boechō persuāsit, ut Iugurtham Rōmānīs trāderet. Iugurtha igitur vīnctus ad Marium dē- 15 ductus est; quem Marius triumphāns ante currum ēgit et in carcerem coniēcit. Quō cum Iugurtha ingrederētur, simulāvit sē mente captum esse, et clāmāvit: "Quam **frīgidae** sunt vestrae aedēs *!" Paucīs post diēbus in carcere necātus est.

20 Posteā bellum contrā Cimbrōs et Teutonēs dēcrētum est. Hae **nātiōnēs,** ab extrēmīs Germāniae fīnibus discēdere **compulsī,** novās sēdēs quaerēbant, et ā Rōmānīs, ut **aliquid** sibi terrae darent, petiērunt. Repulsī, quod nōn potuerant precibus, armīs petere cōnstituunt. 25 Cum trēs ducēs Rōmānī victī essent, Marius Teutonēs secūtus sub ipsīs Alpium rādīcibus proeliō oppressit.

Vallem fluviumque medium hostēs tenēbant; Rōmānīs aquārum nūlla fuit cōpia. Aucta necessitāte virtūs causa victōriae fuit, nam, cum aquam flāgitārent, Marius: "Virī," inquit, "estis; **illīc** aquam habētis." Tanta caedēs hostium fuit ut Rōmānī victōrēs de flūmine nōn plūs aquae **biberent** quam **sanguinis** barbarōrum. Caesa trāduntur hostium **ducenta** mīlia, capta **nōnāgintā**. Rēx ipse comprehēnsus īnsigne spectāculum triumphī fuit.

Accidisset: tempus est plūsquamperfectum: condiciō autem est futūra. Aedēs: fortasse dīxit, "Quam frīgidum est vestrum balneum."

Aliter scrībe: cum ..... rogāsset, quem ..... esset, impōnēns, creātus, quī ..... ōrārent, ut ..... trāderet, vīnctus, quem ..... ēgit, sē ..... esse, ut ..... darent, cum ..... essent, cum ..... flāgitārent, ut ..... biberent. Explicā: humilī, cārus, frīgidae, nātiōnēs, aliquid, vallem, biberent.

XLVIII

MARIUS CIMBRŌS VINCIT

"Labor omnia vincit"

Postquam Teutonēs dēlētī sunt C. Marius in Cimbrōs sē convertit. Quī cum ex aliā parte Ītaliam ingressī, non ponte nec nāvibus, sed **arboribus,** quās velut aggerem iniēcissent, Athesim flūmen trāiēcissent, occurrit iīs C. Marius. Cimbrī lēgātōs ad cōnsulem mīsērunt, **pāgōs** urbēsque sibi et frātribus postulantēs; Teutonum enim calamitātem nōn cognōverant.

Cum quaereret Marius, quōs illī frātrēs dīcerent, Teutonēs nōmināruntur. Deinde rīdēns Marius: "**Omittite,**" inquit, "frātrēs; tenent hī **nōmināti**m acceptam ā nōbīs terram nec umquam hāc **prīvābuntur.**" Quod lēgātī nōn intellēxērunt quoad Marius vīnctōs addūcī iussit Teutonum ducēs, quī in proeliō captī erant.

Paulō post Cimbrī **ēdūcuntur** castrīs et cum **octō** suōrum ad vāllum Rōmānum appropinquāvit Boiorix, Cimbrōrum dux; Marium ad pugnam vocat et diem pugnae ā Rōmānōrum imperātōre petit. Proximum dedit cōnsul. Marius cum cōpiās **disposuisset,** incrēdibilī caede **fūsa est** illa Cimbrōrum multitūdō; caesa trāduntur centum **octōgintā** hominum mīlia.

Nec minor cum uxōribus pugna quam cum virīs fuit, cum carrōs undique obicerent et ex ēlātiōre locō, quasi ē turribus, **pīlīs** pugnārent. Victae tamen cum lībertātem nōn impetrāssent, līberōs occīdērunt, deinde aut aliae aliās concīdērunt aut **fūnēs** ē crīnibus suīs fēcērunt et ab arboribus **pependērunt.** Canēs quoque post caedem Cimbrōrum domōs eōrum dēfendēre.

Marius prō duōbus triumphīs, quī offerēbantur, ūnō contentus fuit. In ipsā aciē duās Camertium cohortēs, mīrā virtūte vim Cimbrōrum sustinentēs, contrā lēgem cīvitāte dōnāverat. Nec **frūstrā** veniam propter hoc rogāvit, dīcēns, inter armōrum strepitum verba sē iūris **cīvīlis** audīre nōn potuisse.

PĪLUM

Aliter scrībe: cum ..... trāiēcissent, ingressī, postulantēs, cum ..... quaereret, quōs ..... dīcerent, acceptam, vīnctōs ..... iussit, cum ..... disposuisset, cum ..... obicerent, victae, fūnēs ..... fēcērunt et, sustinentēs, verba ..... potuisse. Explicā: arboribus, fūsa est, fūnēs, pependērunt.

XLIX

MARĪ ĪNFĒLĪCITĀS

"Fortūna caeca est"

Illā tempestāte prīmum Rōmae bellum cīvīle commōtum est. Causam bellō dedit C. Marius. Cum enim Sulla cōnsul contrā Mithridātem, rēgem Pontī, missus fuisset, Sulpicius, tribūnus plēbis, lēgem ad populum tulit, ut Sullae imperium adimerētur, C. Mariō bellum permitterētur Mithridāticum. Quā rē Sulla commōtus cum exercitū ad urbem vēnit, eam armīs occupāvit, Sulpicium interfēcit, Marium expulit.

Marius **inimīcōs** sequentēs fugiēns **trīduum** in palūde **latēbat.** Sed **quīntō** diē eum nūdō corpore repertum, cum in collum eī fūnem iniēcissent, Minturnās rapuērunt et in catēnās **ferreās** coniēcērunt. Missus est ad eum occīdendum servus pūblicus, nātiōne Cimber, quem Marius voltūs auctōritāte dēterruit. Cum enim hominem, quī iam gladium strīnxerat, in sē venientem vīdisset: "Tūne, homō," inquit, "C. Marium audēbis occīdere?" Quod cum audīsset, attonitus ac perterritus ferrum reiēcit et fūgit, Marium sē nōn posse occīdere clāmāns. Marius deinde ab iīs, quī prius eum occīdere voluerant, ē carcere līberātus est.

Cum **ratem** accēpisset in Āfricam trāiēcit et in agrum

Carthāginiēnsem pervēnit. Ibi cum in locīs dēsertīs sedēret, vēnit ad eum nūntius Sextīlī **praetōris,** quī tum Āfricam **obtinēbat.** Ab hōc, quem numquam
25 laesisset, Marius hūmānitātis tamen aliquod officium exspectābat; at nūntius **dēcēdere** eum prōvinciā iussit, nisi in sē animadvertī vellet; gravīque **fronte** tuentem et nihil dīcentem Marium rogāvit tandem, **quod** respōnsum ad praetōrem **perferrī** vellet. Marius: "Abī,"
30 inquit, "nūntiā, vīdisse tē C. Marium in Carthāginis ruīnīs sedentem." Duōbus clārissimīs exemplīs quam **variae** essent rēs **hūmānae** eum monēbat, cum et urbis maximae exitium et virī clārissimī cāsum ante oculōs pōneret.

Aliter scrībe: cum ..... fuisset, ut ..... adimerētur, commōtus, sequentēs, fugiēns, repertum, cum ..... iniēcissent, ad ..... occīdendum, cum ..... vīdisset, sē ..... occīdere, cum ..... sedēret, dēcēdere ..... iussit, dīcentem, quod ..... vellet, vīdisse ..... sedentem, quam ..... hūmānae, cum ..... pōneret. Explicā: dēcēdere, fronte, perferrī.

L

QUĀLIS VIR FUERIT MARIUS

"Dē mortuīs nīl nisi bonum"

Cum Sulla ad bellum Mithridāticum profectus esset, Marius **revocātus** ā Cinnā in Ītaliam rediit, sed magis īrā **permōtus** quam calamitāte est victus. Cum exercitū Rōmam ingressus eam caedibus vastāvit; omnēs
5 adversae partis nōbilēs variīs suppliciōrum generibus periērunt; quīnque diēs continuōs **totidem**que noctēs ille scelerum omnium saeviēbat furor.

TABULA VIII

Hōc tempore **plānē** bene populus Rōmānus sē gessit. Cum enim Marius occīsōrum domōs multitūdinī dī-
10 ripiendās obiēcisset, invenīrī potuit nēmō quī cīvīlī **lūctū** praedam peteret; quae quidem **continentia** plēbis crūdēlitātem victōrum **opportūnē** reprehendit.

Tandem Marius, senectūte et **labōribus** cōnfectus, annōs iam **septuāgintā** trēs nātus vītā dēcessit. Cuius
15 virī sī cōnferuntur cum virtūtibus vitia, nōn facile est dictū **utrum** bellō melior an pāce peior fuerit; nam quam rem pūblicam armātus servāvit, eam prīmō togātus omnī genere malōrum, postrēmō armīs ut hostis dīripuit.

20 Erat Marius dūrior ad hūmānitātis studia et optimās artēs dēspexit. Cum aedem Honōris **exstruere** cōnstituisset, Graecae **māteriae** nōbilitātem **sprēvit,** eam **volgārī** lapide cūrāvit aedificandam. Et Graecās litterās dēspiciēbat, quod magistrīs suīs parum ūtilēs
25 ad virtūtem fuissent. At īdem fortis et in dolōre cōnfīrmātus fuit. Cum eī propter aegritūdinem **membrum** secārētur, vetuit sē **astringī.** Ācrem tamen fuisse dolōrem ipse ostendit; nam alterum membrum secārī nōluit, quod prīmō **tantopere** passus esset.

Aliter scrībe: cum ..... esset, revocātus, occīsōrum, cōnfectus, utrum ..... fuerit, cum ..... secārētur, ācrem ..... dolōrem. Explicā: permōtus, plānē, lūctū, opportūnē, labōribus, exstruere, sprēvit, membrum.

LI

L. CORNĒLIUS SULLA

"Ōderint dum metuant"

Cornēlius Sulla cum parvus esset puer, mulier obvia: "Tū eris," inquit, "et tibi et reī pūblicae fēlīx," et statim quaesītae, quae haec dīxisset, nē **vēstīgium** potuit reperīrī.

Hic bellō Iugurthīnō quaestor Marī fuit. Cuius propter mōrēs, C. Marius cōnsul aegrē tulisse trāditur, quod sibi gravissimum bellum gerentī tam levis quaestor sorte datus esset. Īdem tamen et in Āfricā et bellō Cimbricō nōn **timidus** fuit, sed mulieris dictō, quod **suprā** scrīptum est, virtūtem **adaequāvit.** Cōnsul posteā factus pulsō in exsilium Mariō contrā Mithridātem profectus est. Mithridātēs enim, Asiae quae ad **septentriōnēs** spectat **gubernātor,** vir bellō ācerrimus, virtūte eximius, occupātā Asiā necātīsque in eā omnibus cīvibus Rōmānīs, quōs quidem eādem diē atque hōrā per omnēs cīvitātēs interficī iusserat, Eurōpae quoque Ītaliaeque imminēre vidēbātur. Quem Sulla nōn omnīnō oppressit, cum ad bellum cīvīle in Ītaliam mātūrāret.

Sulla propter mōtūs cīvīlīs cum victōre exercitū Rōmam properāvit; eōs quī Mariō favēbant, omnēs superāvit. Nihil autem eā victōriā fuit **crūdēlius.** Tria mīlia **nōngentōs** dēditōs **inermēs** cīvēs in Circō interficī iussit. Quis autem animō **fingere** potest numerum eōrum, quōs in urbe passim, quīcumque

voluit, occīdit, dōnec monēret Fūfidius quīdam vīvere aliquōs dēbēre, ut essent, quibus imperāret?

Novō et crūdēlissimō exemplō **tabulam** prōposuit, in quā nōmina eōrum, quī occīdendī erant, continēbantur; cumque omnium orta esset īra, postrīdiē plūra etiam addidit nōmina. Nec sōlum in eōs saevīvit, quī armīs contrā sē dīmicāvissent, sed etiam aliōs cīvēs propter pecūniae magnitūdinem numerō addidit. Nūllus fuit tūtus **quōcumque** īret, ac ingēns caesōrum fuit multitūdō.

(Exempla. Asiā occupātā: *i. e.*, Sī Asia occupāta erat, ubi ....., propterea quod ....., quamquam ....., postquam ....., cum Asia occupāta esset. Duce imperante: *i. e.*, Sī dux imperat, ubi ....., cum ....., et c.) Sīc verte: pulsō ..... Mariō, necātīs ..... cīvibus. Vice versā verte: quod ..... esset, quem ..... oppressit, cum ..... īra. Verte participia in clausulās, et vice versā: quaesītae, gerentī, quod ..... scrīptum est, factus, quae ..... spectat, quī ..... favēbant, dēditōs, quōs ..... occīdit, quī ..... essent.

LII

SULLA: SERTŌRIUS

"Post tot naufragia, portum"

Pulsīs strātīsque inimīcōrum partibus Sulla ut Fēlīx appellārētur **praescrīpsit;** cumque eius uxor geminōs eōdem tempore ēdidisset, puerum Faustum puellamque Faustam nōminārī voluit. Sed paucīs annīs post subitō contrā omnium opīniōnem potestātem dēposuit. Deinde rūs profectus **sagittās** coniciendō ferās **captāre** et sīc vītam agere coepit. Ibi **sexāgintā** annōs nātus dēcessit, vir ingentis animī et glōriae cūpidissimus.

Litterīs Graecīs atque Latīnīs doctus virōs quī **facultātem** scribendī habēbant tantum dīlēxit, ut studium etiam malī cuiusdam scrīptōris aliquō praemiō dignum dūceret. Nam, **praesertim** quondam cum dē eō ille aliquid scrīpsisset eīque subiēcisset, Sulla statim praemium eī darī iussit, **dummodo** sē nihil posteā scrīpturum esse pollicērētur. Ante victōriam laudandus; in iīs vērō quae secūta sunt, numquam satis reprehendendus; per urbem enim et Ītaliam cīvīlis sanguinis flūmina **lātē** flūxērunt.

PECŪNIA RŌMĀNA

Q. Sertōrius, humilī locō nātus, prīma stīpendia bellō Cimbricō fēcit. Posteā in **sociālī** bellō cum alter oculus eī esset dēlētus, id nōn vitium ōris sed ōrnāmentum exīstimābat. Dīcēbat enim, cētera mīlitāris virtūtis īnsignia, ut corōnās, nec semper nec ubīque gerī; sē vērō, cum in pūblicum prōdīret, suae virtūtis indicium in ipsā fronte semper ostendere nec quemque sibi occurrere, quī **merita** sua nōn facile intellegeret.

Postquam Sulla in Ītaliā potestātem habēre coepit, Sertōrius, quī partium Mariānārum fuerat, in Hispāniam sē contulit. Ibi cum virtūtis admīrātiōne tum imperiō mītī, Hispānōrum animōs sibi conciliāvit et **clientēs** habuit. Missum ā Sullā Metellum, deinde Pompēium superāvit; sed, cum **cautus** esset imperātor, nōn tōtī Rōmānōrum exercituī sē obiēcit. Ad ultimum autem crūdēlis factus ā sociīs dēsertus, prōditus, interfectus est.

Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (ablātīvum absolūtum): pulsīs ..... partibus, cum ..... ēdidisset (Exemplum: geminīs ab uxōre ēditīs), cum ..... scrīpsisset, cum ..... dēlētus. Verte (alia participia): profectus, doctus, quī ..... habēbant, quae secūta sunt, nātus, cum ..... prōdīret, missum, cum ..... imperātor, factus.

LIII

GNAEUS POMPĒIUS

"Iūniōrēs ad labōrēs"

Cn. Pompēius, iuvenis, bellō cīvīlī sē et patrem cōnsiliō **servāvit.** Cum enim in Pompēī patrem coniūrāvissent aliquī, Terentius quīdam, Cn. Pompēī fīlī familiāris, hunc occīdendum suscēpit, dum aliī tēctum
5 patris incenderent. Quae rēs cum iuvenī Pompēiō **ēnūntiāta esset,** mox **simulātiōne** tēctum suum ingrediendī sē **clam** subdūxit et fīrmōs patrī circumdedit custōdēs. In spē igitur **dēceptus est** Terentius.

Eōdem bellō Pompēius partēs Sullae secūtus ita sē
10 gessit, ut ab eō maximē dīligerētur. Paternī exercitūs reliquiās collēgit, tum ad Sullam iter fēcit et in eō itinere **ter** hostium exercitūs fūdit aut sibi adiūnxit. Quem ubi Sulla ad sē accēdere audīvit ēgregiamque iuventūtem in ūnum locum **contractam** vīdit, dēsiluit
15 ex equō Pompēiōque salūtem dīxit imperātōrī.

Posteā Pompēius in Siciliam profectus est, ut eam ā Carbōne, Sullae inimīcō, occupātam reciperet. Carbōnem sine ūllā **difficultāte** comprehēnsum ad supplicium dūcī iussit. Longē mītior fuit ergā Sthenium,
20 Siciliae cuiusdam cīvitātis prīncipem. Cum enim in

eam cīvitātem animadvertere dēcrēvisset, nōn aequē eum factūrum Sthenius dīxit, sī ob ūnīus culpam omnēs ulcīscerētur. Quaerentī Pompēiō, quis ille ūnus esset: "Ego," inquit Sthenius, "quī cīvēs meōs ad id indūxī." Tam līberā vōce dēlectātus Pompēius omnibus et Stheniō ipsī **ignōvit.** 25

Cursū **maritimō** inde in Āfricam cōnfectō Iarbam, Numidiae rēgem, aggressus diēbus **circiter quīnquāgintā** oppressit. Deinde, cum ā Sullā iubērētur, exercitū dīmissō Rōmam revertit. Revertentem Sulla laetus eum excēpit et Magnī cognōmine appellāvit. Nihilō minus Pompēiō triumphum petentī restitit; sed Pompēius ausus est dīcere plūrēs **adōrāre** sōlem orientem quam **occidentem;** quō dictō indicābat Sullae auctōritātem minuī, suam crēscere. 30 35

Verte (ablātīvum absolūtum): dum ..... incenderent, quae ..... esset, paternī ..... collēgit, tum ..... fēcit, cursū ..... cōnfectō, exercitū dīmissō. Verte (alia participia): subdūxit et, secūtus, ubi ..... audīvit, dēsiluit ..... -que, ut ..... reciperet (receptūrus), comprehēnsum, quaerentī, dēlectātus, aggressus, cum ..... iubērētur, revertentem, petentī.

LIV

POMPĒIUS ET PĪRĀTAE

"Nōmen atque ōmen"

Metellō iam senī et bellō in Hispāniā **tardius** gerentī auxiliō missus est Pompēius, quī contrā Sertōrium variō ēventū dīmicāvit. Dēnique autem mīlitēs **legiōnāriī** Rōmānōrum hostēs superāvērunt, et Pompēius, Sertōriō interfectō, Hispāniam recēpit. 5

Cum **praedōnēs** maritimī illā tempestāte maria omnia et **īnsulās** tenērent et quāsdam etiam Ītaliae urbēs dīripuissent, ad eōs opprimendōs cum summō imperiō missus est Pompēius. Huic lēgī Gabīniae resistē-
10 bant quīdam, quī omnia ūnī nōn **tribuenda** esse dīcēbant, sed eīs invītīs dēcrētum est.

MĪLES LEGIŌNĀRIUS

Aliquot annōs continuōs ante lēgem Gabīniam populus Rōmānus
15 magnā ex parte et dignitāte et imperiō **caruit.** Nūllō in locō iam praedōnibus parēs esse poterant; nōn modo prōvinciīs atque **ōrīs** Ītaliae maritimīs ac portibus suīs,
20 sed etiam Appiā iam viā carēbant. Nūllus tōtō marī locus per multōs annōs aut tam firmum habuit praesidium, ut tūtus esset, aut tam fuit abditus, ut latēret. Nūllus **prī-**
25 **vātus** nāvigāvit, quī nōn sē aut mortis aut servitūtis perīculō committeret, cum aut hieme aut cōnfertō praedōnum marī nāvigāret. Praedōnēs plūs quam **cautēs** aut **vada** timēbant **nautae. Mercātōrum**
30 nāvibus **onerāriīs** tūtum mare nōn fuit; exercitūs quidem Rōmānī numquam ā Brundisiō nisi hieme summā **nāvigātiōnī** sē commīsērunt.

Sed hoc tantum bellum, tam longē lātēque dispersum, Gnaeus Pompēius extrēmā hieme parāvit, mediā
35 **aestāte** cōnfēcit. Praedōnēs in dēditiōnem acceptōs in urbibus et agrīs procul ā marī collocāvit. Post hanc

victōriam audiēbant Rōmānī nūllam intrā **ōceanī ōstium** praedōnum nāvem esse.

Verte (ablātīvum absolūtum): mīlitēs ..... superāvērunt, Sertōriō interfectō, cum ..... tenērent, (cum) ..... dīripuissent, huic ..... quīdam, eīs invītīs. Verte (alia participia): Metellō ..... gerentī, quī ..... dīcēbant, quī ..... committeret, cum ..... nāvigāret, tam ..... dispersum, extrēmā ..... parāvit, praedōnēs ..... acceptōs.

LV

POMPĒĪ VICTŌRIAE ET MORS

"Tempus edāx rērum"

Bellō cum praedōnibus cōnfectō Cn. Pompēius contrā Mithridātem profectus in Asiam magnā celeritāte contendit. Sed Mithridātēs noctū sōlum facultātem pugnandī dedit. Nocte quidem in locīs ignōtīs cum hoste congredī nōn tūtum erat, lūna autem magnō fuit 5 Rōmānīs auxiliō. Quam cum post diēs **quattuordecim** Rōmānī ā tergō habērent, **umbrae** corporum longius prōiectae ad prīmās usque hostium **phalangēs pertinēbant**; unde dēceptī rēgiī mīlitēs in umbrās, quasi in propinquum hostem, tēla mittēbant. Victus Mithri- 10 dātēs in Pontum profūgit; ibi ā fīliō obsessus venēnum sūmpsit; quod cum tardius subīret, ā mīlite, quī **prīdiē** omnia ad **nūtum** eius facere pollicitus erat, interfectus est.

Tigrānī deinde, Armeniae rēgī, quī Mithridātis par- 15 tēs secūtus erat, Pompēius bellum intulit, eumque ad dēditiōnem compulit. Inde in Iūdaeam profectus Rōmānōrum prīmus Iūdaeōs superāvit, Hierosolyma,

caput gentis, cēpit, templum iūre victōris ingressus
20 est.

Post hanc **triplicem** victōriam in Ītaliam **versus** ad urbem vēnit, et tertium triumphum biduō dūxit. In quō nihil hōc clārius vīsum est, quam quod tribus triumphīs trēs orbis partēs victae causam praebuerant;
25 Pompēius enim, quod anteā contigerat nēminī, prīmum ex Āfricā, iterum ex Eurōpā, tertiō ex Asiā triumphāvit.

Posteriōre tempore ortō inter Pompēium et Caesarem ōdiō gravī, quod hic superiōrem, ille parem ferre nōn posset, bellum cīvīle esse coepit. Caesar īnfestō ex-
30 ercitū in Ītaliam vēnit; Pompēius Thessaliam petīvit; quem secūtus Caesar apud Pharsālum fūdit. Victus Pompēius ad Ptolemaeum, Aegyptī rēgem, profūgit, nec abest **suspīciō** quīn ille Pompēium interficī iusserit. **Latere** sub oculīs uxōris gladiō percussō Pompēius
35 **prōnus prōcubuit.**

Verte (ablātīvum absolūtum): bellō ..... cōnfectō, quam ..... habērent, quod ..... subīret, bellum intulit ..... -que, Hierosolyma ..... cēpit, ortō ..... ōdiō, Pompēius ..... petīvit, latere ..... percussō. Verte (alia participia): profectus, prōiectae, dēceptī, victus, obsessus, quī ..... erat, quī ..... secūtus erat, profectus, versus, secūtus, victus.

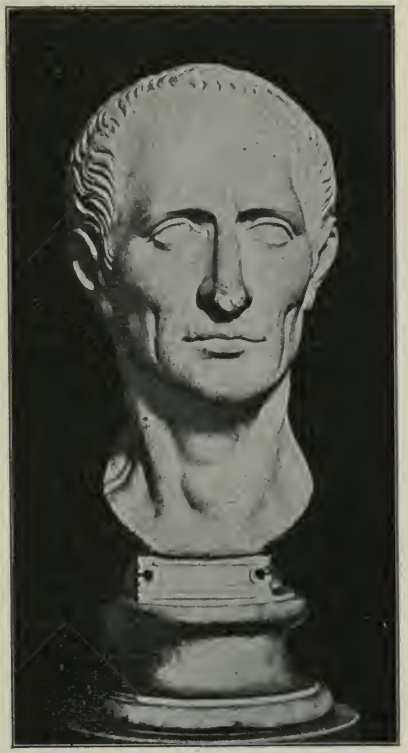
LVI

C. IŪLIUS CAESAR

"Mēns sāna in corpore sānō"

C. Iūlius Caesar, ex nōbilissimā Iūliōrum gente, vix **sēdecim** annōs nātus patrem āmīsit. Cornēliam, Cinnae fīliam, dūxit uxōrem; cuius pater cum esset

Sullae inimīcissimus, is Caesarem voluit compellere ut eam repudiāret; neque id potuit efficere. Quā rē Caesar bonīs spoliātus cum etiam ad interitum quaererētur, mūtātā veste nocte urbe effūgit et quamquam tunc aeger erat, prope per singulās noctēs latebrās mūtāre cōgēbātur; et **octāvō** vel **nōnō** diē comprehēnsus, nē ad Sullam perducerētur, datā pecūniā vix ēvāsit. Postrēmō per propinquōs suōs veniam impetrāvit.



C. Iūlius Caesar

Satis cōnstat Sullam, cum precantibus amīcissimīs et ōrnātissimīs virīs **quamdiū** posset negāsset atque illī **semel** atque iterum contenderent, expugnātum tandem clāmāsse, necesse esse eōs scīre eum, quem incolumem tantopere cuperent, aliquō tempore nōbilitātis parti-

35 bus, quās sēcum simul dēfendissent, exitiō futūrum; nam in Caesare multōs esse Mariōs.

Stīpendia prīma in Asiā fēcit. Expugnātīs Mitylēnīs corōnā ob cīvem servātum dōnātus est. Deinde dum Rhodum trāicit, ā praedōnibus captus est mān-
40 sitque apud eōs plūs quam **quīnquiēs quīnōs** diēs. **Comitēs** interim servōsque ad expediendās pecūniās, quibus redimerētur, dīmīsit. Quōrum post **profectiōnem** id quod postulāverant praedōnēs ille triplex datūrum sē pollicitus est. Quibus datīs cum expositus
45 esset in lītore, cōnfestim Mīlētum, quae urbs nōn longē inde **distābat,** properāvit, ibique contractā classe **vēlōciter** vectus in eum locum in quō ipsī praedōnēs erant, partem classis dispersit, nōnnūllās nāvēs cēpit, praedōnēs summō cruciātū suppliciōque necāvit.

1. Dē quō est haec fābula? 2. Quae fuit illīus prīma uxor? 3. Inter quōs nāta est inimīcitia? 4. Quae erant verba Sullae? 5. Quae āmīsit Caesar? 6. Cūr effūgit? 7. Utrum perductus est ad Sullam, annōn? 8. Quid fēcit ut ēvāderet? 9. Quī impetrāvērunt illīus veniam? 10. Quōrum precibus tandem cessit Sulla? 11. Ā quibus dēfendēbātur nōbilitās? 12. Cuius similem dīxit Sulla esse Caesarem? 13. Quid propter virtūtem in Asiā accēpit? 14. Quid factum erat? 15. Quam diū retinēbant eum pīrātae? 16. Quid fēcērunt eius comitēs? 17. Unde posteā profectus est contrā pīrātās? 18. Quid ibi fēcerat? 19. Quid deinde passae sunt eōrum nāvēs? 20. Quid passī sunt ipsī?

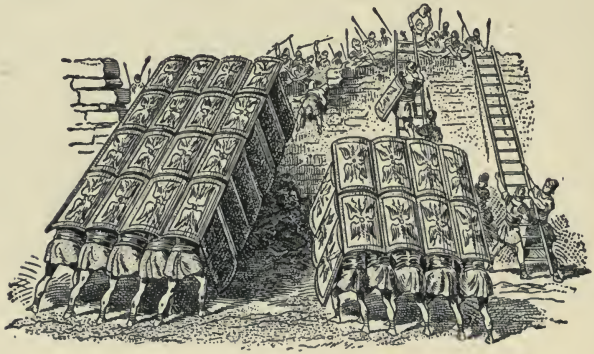
Tabula IX

LVII

CAESARIS CURSUS HONŌRUM

"Summa summārum"

Quaestor ulteriōrem Hispāniam accēpit. Quō profectus cum Alpēs trānsīsset et ad cōnspectum cuiusdam vīcī vēnisset ubi **vīctus tenuissimus** esset, comitēs sub



TESTŪDŌ

vīneā sedentēs inter sē dubitābant, num illīc etiam
5 esset glōriae locus. Caesar autem dīxit, mālle sē ibi prīmum esse, quam Rōmae secundum.

Cumque Gādēs, quod est Hispāniae oppidum, vēnisset, animadversā apud Herculis templum magnī Alexandrī imāgine sē **testūdinis** similem esse dolēbat,
10 quod nihil ā sē dignum memoriā āctum esset in eā aetāte, quā iam Alexander orbem terrārum vīcisset.

Aedīlis praeter forum etiam Capitōlium ōrnāvit templīs. Lūdōs ex **prīstinō īnstitūtō ūnā** cum M. Bibulō, sed etiam per sē ēdidit; quō factum est, ut rērum commūniter quoque datārum ille sōlus grātiam caperet. Tantō quidem illī cōnstitērunt haec,* ut ipse dīceret, sibi opus esse maximam pecūniam, ut habēret nihil.

Cōnsul deinde cum M. Bibulō creātus societātem cum Cn. Pompēiō et M. Crassō iūnxit Caesar, nē quid agerētur in rē pūblicā, quod nōn omnibus tribus placēret. Deinde lēgem tulit, ut ager Campānus plēbī dīvideretur. Cui lēgī cum senātus resisteret, quod eī **aliter** vidērētur, rem ad populum dētulit. Bibulus in forum vēnit, ut contrā lēgem dīceret, sed tanta in eum commōta est īra, ut armīs forō expellerētur.

Quā rē cum Bibulus per reliquum annī tempus domō abditus in cūriam nōn venīret, ūnus ex eō tempore Caesar omnia in rē pūblicā administrābat, ut nōnnūllī cīvium, sī **interdum** litterās scrīberent, nōn, ut mōs erat, cōnsulibus Caesare et Bibulō āctum indicārent, sed Iūliō et Caesare, ūnum cōnsulem nōmine et cognōmine prō duōbus appellantēs. Fūnctus officiō cōnsulārī Caesar Galliam prōvinciam accēpit. Quae ibi bis **quaternīs** annīs cōnfēcit ad caput proximum **reservantur.**

I. e., tantam pecūniam prō hīs dare necesse fuit.

Rescrībe sententiās, haec verba in vōcem passīvam vertēns: accēpit, vēnisset, dīxit, vīcisset, ōrnāvit, ēdidit, dīceret, tulit, resisteret, dētulit, venīret, administrābat, scrīberent, accēpit.

LVIII

DĒ NĀVIBUS VENETŌRUM

"Disiecta membra"

Oppida Venetōrum posita in extrēmīs **lingulīs** neque pedibus aditum habuērunt cum ex altō sē **aestus** incitāvisset, quod bis accidit semper hōrārum vīgintī quattuor spatiō, neque nāvibus, quod rūrsus minu-
5 ente aestū nāvēs in vadīs relinquerentur. Ita utrāque rē oppidōrum oppugnātiō impediebātur; ac sī suīs fortūnīs nōn iam spērābant, magnō numerō nāvium appulsō, sē in proxima oppida recipiēbant. Haec eō facilius magnam partem aestātis faciēbant, quod nos-
10 trae nāvēs tempestātibus retinēbantur, summaque erat ingentī atque apertō marī, magnīs aestibus, **rārīs** ac prope nūllīs portibus, difficultās nāvigandī.

Namque ipsōrum nāvēs ad hunc modum factae armātaeque erant; **puppēs** altae ad magnitūdinem flūc-
15 tuum accommodātae; nāvēs tōtae factae ex rōbore ad quamvīs vim et contumēliam perferendam; **ancorae** prō fūnibus ferreīs catēnīs vīnctae; pellēs prō **vēlīs**, quod tantās tempestātēs ōceanī tantōsque impetūs **ventōrum** sustinērī ac tanta onera nāvium regī vēlīs
20 nōn satis commodē posse exīstimābant.

Hīs nāvibus nostra classis ūnā celeritāte et **rēmīs** praestitit, neque enim iīs nostrae rōstrō nocēre poterant, neque propter **altitūdinem** facile tēlum adigēbātur. In proeliō autem **bracchia,** quae vēla **passa** nāvium
25 Venetōrum sustinēbant, Rōmānī dēiēcērunt. Deinde,

cum singulās **bīnae** ac ternae nāvēs circumsteterant, mīlitēs summā vī trānsīre in hostium nāvēs contendēbant. Mox omnēs victae sē Caesarī dedērunt, et bellum Venetōrum tōtīusque ōrae maritimae cōnfectum est. 30

Coniugā gradātim, per indicātīvum et subiūnctīvum actīva, haec verba: (Exemplum: habeō, habēbās, habēbit, habuimus, habuerātis, habuerint, habeam, et c.): incitāvisset, spērābant, appulsō, faciēbant, retinēbantur, perferendam, vīnctae, regī, nocēre, adigēbātur, passa, dēiēcērunt, trānsīre, dedērunt.

LIX

DĒ BRITANNIĀ

"Ultima Thūlē"

Britannia īnsula tria habet latera, quōrum ūnum quod est contrā Galliam longius quam mīlia **passuum quadringenta** pertinet. Alterum vergit ad Hispāniam atque occāsum sōlis; quā ex parte est Hibernia īnsula. Huius est **longitūdō** lateris **septingentōrum** mīlium. 5 In hīs quoque **regiōnibus** sunt multī **lacūs** pulcherrimī. Tertium est contrā septentriōnēs, cui partī nūlla est obiecta terra, sed ōrae maritimae fīnis alter maximē ad Germāniam spectat. Hoc mīlium passuum **octingentōrum** in longitūdinem esse exīstimātur. Tōta 10 īnsula in **lātitūdinem** circiter ducenta mīlia, in longitūdinem sescenta mīlia passuum patet.

Pars **interior** ab iīs incolitur quōs nātōs in īnsulā ipsā memoriā prōditum trādunt. Hī plērumque frūmenta nōn habent, sed **lacte** et **carne** vīvunt. Mari- 15

tima pars ab iīs tenētur quī praedae ac bellī īnferendī causā ex Belgiō trānsiērunt.

Dē ūnō sōlum proeliō Caesaris narrābitur. Accessum erat ad Britanniam omnibus nāvibus; deinde, exposītō exercitū et equitibus quī praesidiō nāvibus essent ad mare relictīs, ad hostēs contendit. Illī ex locō superiōre proelium committere coepērunt. Repulsī ab equitātū sē in silvās abdidērunt, locum nactī ēgregiē et nātūrā et opere mūnītum. At mīlitēs legiōnis **septimae** testūdine factā et aggere ad **mūnītiōnēs** exstrūctō locum cēpērunt eōsque ex silvīs expulērunt. Sed eōs fugientēs longius Caesar prōsequī vetuit, quod mūnītiōnī castrōrum tempus relinquī volēbat.

Ēdisce numerōs cardinālēs ab ūnō ad mīlle; dēclīnā illōs quī dēclīnārī possunt. Ēdisce numerōs ōrdinālēs ā prīmō ad vīcēnsimum. Quam longus est circuitus Britanniae? Quot terrās prope sē habet? Quot latera habēre dīcitur? Quotam legiōnem sibi fidēlissimam esse putāvit Caesar? Quotiēns in hāc fābulā cum hostibus pugnāvit? Quae sunt adverbia numerālia ab ūnō ad quīnque?

LX

DĒ GERMĀNĪS

"Nimium nē crēde colōrī"

Eā quae secūta est hieme, Usipetēs Germānī et **item** Tēncterī flūmen Rhēnum trānsiērunt. Causa trānseundī fuit quod ab Suēbīs bellō premēbantur. Suēbōrum gēns est longē maxima Germānōrum omnium. Neque multum frūmentō sed maximam partem lacte atque pecore vīvunt multumque ferās sequuntur; quae

rēs et cibī genere et **cotīdiānā** exercitātiōne et vīrēs alit et mīrā corporum magnitūdine hominēs efficit.

Pūblicē maximam putant esse laudem quam lātissimē ā suīs fīnibus **vacāre** agrōs; hāc rē indicārī mag- 10 num numerum cīvitātum suam vim sustinēre nōn posse. Itaque ūnā ex parte ā Suēbīs circiter mīlia passuum **sescenta** agrī vacāre dīcuntur. Ad alteram partem succēdunt Ubiī, quī sunt cēterīs Germānīs hūmāniōrēs, propterea quod Rhēnum attingunt mul- 15 tumque ad eōs mercātōrēs veniunt. Hōs cum Suēbī in **pérpetuum** fīnibus expellere nōn potuissent, tamen **vectīgālēs** sibi fēcērunt.

In eādem causā fuērunt Usipetēs et Tēncterī, quī **recēns** ā Suēbīs expulsī ad Rhēnum pervēnerant; quās 20 regiōnēs Menapiī incolēbant. Hī ad utramque rīpam flūminis vīcōs habēbant; sed tantae multitūdinis adventū perterritī aedificia quae trāns flūmen habuerant in **praesēns** relīquērunt, et in citeriōre rīpā dispositīs praesidiīs Germānōs trānsīre prohibēbant. Illī omnia 25 **cotīdiē** expertī, revertī sē in suās sēdēs regiōnēsque simulāvērunt, et trīduī viam prōgressī rūrsus **vesperī** revertērunt, atque omnī hōc itinere ūnā nocte equitātū cōnfectō Menapiōs, quī dē eōrum discessū per explōrātōrēs **praemissōs** certiōrēs factī erant, oppressērunt. 30

Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (sing.) eā hieme, gēns maxima, quae rēs, suam vim, alteram partem: (plū.) eādem causā, dispositīs praesidiīs, omnī hōc itinere cōnfectō, explōrātōrēs praemissōs.

LXI

CŌNSIDIUS CŌNSILIUM CAESARIS FRŪSTRĀTUR

"Tū quoque"

Eōdem diē Caesar ab explōrātōribus certior factus hostēs sub monte cōnsēdisse mīlia passuum ab ipsīus castrīs octō, quālis esset nātūra montis et quālis in circuitū **ascēnsus** quī cognōscerent mīsit. Renūntiā-
5 tum est facilem esse. Dē tertiā vigiliā Titum Labiēnum, lēgātum prō praetōre, cum duābus legiōnibus et iīs ducibus quī iter cognōverant summum iugum montis ascendere iubet; quid suī cōnsilī sit ostendit.

Ipse dē quārtā vigiliā eōdem itinere quō hostēs
10 ierant ad eōs contendit equitātumque omnem ante sē mittit. P. Cōnsidius, quī reī mīlitāris perītissimus habēbātur et in exercitū L. Sullae et posteā in M. Crassī fuerat, cum explōrātōribus praemittitur.

Prīmā lūce, cum summus mōns ā Labiēnō tenērētur,
15 ipse ab hostium castrīs nōn longius mille et quīngentīs passibus abesset, neque, ut posteā ex captīvīs comperit, aut ipsīus adventus aut Labiēnī cognitus esset, Cōnsidius equō **admissō** ad eum **accurrit,** dīcit montem quem ā Labiēnō occupārī voluerit ab hostibus tenērī;
20 id sē ā Gallicīs armīs atque īnsignibus cognōvisse. Caesar suās cōpiās in proximum collem subdūcit, aciem īnstruit.

Labiēnus, ut **erat** eī **praeceptum** ā Caesare nē proelium committeret, nisi ipsīus cōpiae prope hostium

castra vīsae essent, ut undique ūnō tempore in hostēs 25
impetus fieret, monte occupātō nostrōs exspectābat
proeliōque **abstinēbat.** Multō dēnique diē per explōrā-
tōrēs Caesar cognōvit et montem ā suīs tenērī et Hel-
vētiōs castra mōvisse et Cōnsidium timōre perterritum
quod nōn vīdisset prō vīsō sibi renūntiāvisse. Eō diē, 30
quō cōnsuērat intervallō, hostēs sequitur et mīlia pas-
suum tria ab eōrum castrīs castra pōnit.

Verte ut in Pēnsō XXXI: quī cognōscerent, nē ..... commit-
teret, ut ..... fieret. Quae sunt verba dīcentis aut quaerentis?
—hostēs ..... cōnsēdisse, quālis ..... montis, facilem esse,
quid ..... sit, montem ..... tenērī, sē ..... cognōvisse,
montem ..... tenērī, Helvetiōs ..... mōvisse, Cōnsidium
..... renūntiāvisse.

LXII

CAESAR ADUATUCŌS OPPUGNAT

"Dīra necessitās"

Aduatucī, cum omnibus cōpiīs auxiliō Nerviīs
venīrent, calamitāte eōrum audītā ex itinere domum
revertērunt; **cūnctīs** oppidīs castellīsque dēsertīs sua
omnia in ūnum oppidum ēgregiē nātūrā mūnītum con-
tulērunt. Quod cum ex omnibus in circuitū partibus 5
altissimās rūpēs **dēiectūsque** habēret, ūnā ex parte
aditus in lātitūdinem nōn amplius cc pedum relin-
quēbātur; quem locum duplicī altissimō mūrō mūnie-
rant; tum magnī ponderis saxa in mūrō collocābant.

Ac prīmō adventū exercitūs nostrī crēbrās ex oppidō 10
ēruptiōnēs faciēbant **parvulīsque** proeliīs cum nostrīs
contendēbant; posteā vāllō pedum xii in circuitū xv

mīlium crēbrīsque castellīs mūnītī oppidō sēsē continē-
bant.
15 Ubi vineīs āctīs aggere exstrūctō turrim procul cōn-
stituī vīdērunt, prīmum rīdēre ex mūrō atque lūdere
vōcibus, quod tanta rēs ā tantō spatiō īnstituerētur.

OBSIDIŌ

Ubi vērō movērī atque appropinquāre moenibus vīdē-
runt, novā speciē commōtī lēgātōs ad Caesarem dē
20 pāce mīsērunt, quī ad hunc modum locūtī:

Nōn sē exīstimāre Rōmānōs sine ope dīvīnā bellum
gerere, quī tantae altitūdinis rēs tantā celeritāte
movēre possent; sē suaque omnia eōrum potestātī per-
mittere dixērunt. Ūnum petere ac precārī: sī fortē
25 statuisset Aduatucōs esse servandōs, nē sē armīs

spoliāret. Sibi omnēs ferē fīnitimōs esse inimīcōs ac suae virtūtī **invidēre**; ā quibus sē dēfendere trāditīs armīs nōn possent. Sibi praestāre, sī in eum cāsum dēdūcerentur, quamvīs fortūnam ā populō Rōmānō patī, quam ab hīs per cruciātum interficī inter quōs 30 **dominārī** cōnsuēssent.

Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (ablātīvum absolūtum): calamitāte ..... audītā, cūnctīs ..... desertīs, cum ..... habēret, quem ..... mūnierant, crēbrās ..... faciēbant, vīneīs ..... exstructō, quod ..... īnstitueretur, ubi ..... vīdērunt, trāditīs ..... armīs: (alia participia): cum ..... venīrent, crēbrās ..... faciēbant, vāllō ..... mūnītī, ubi ..... vīdērunt, novā ..... commōtī, sī ..... dēdūcerentur.

LXIII

DĒ POENĀ PERFIDIAE

"Fidēs Pūnica"

Ad haec Caesar respondit: Sē magis cōnsuētūdine suā quam meritō eōrum cīvitātem servātūrum, sī statim sē dēdidissent; sed dēditiōnis nūllam esse condiciōnem nisi armīs trāditīs. Sē id quod in Nerviīs fēcisset factūrum, fīnitimīsque imperātūrum nē quam 5 illīs iniūriam īnferrent.

Rē nūntiātā ad suōs, quae imperārentur facere dīxērunt. Armōrum magnā multitūdine dē mūrō in fossam quae erat ante oppidum iactā, sīc ut prope summam mūrī aggerisque altitūdinem **acervī** armōrum adae- 10 quārent, et tamen circiter parte tertiā, ut posteā perspectum est, cēlātā atque in oppidō retentā, portīs apertīs eō diē pāce sunt ūsī.

Sub vesperum Caesar portās claudī mīlitēsque ex
15 oppidō exīre iussit, nē quam noctū oppidānī ā mīlitibus
iniūriam acciperent. Illī ante initō, ut intellēctum
est, cōnsiliō, quod dēditiōne factā nostrōs praesidia
dēductūrōs aut dēnique minus dīligenter servātūrōs
crēdiderant, cum iīs quae retinuerant et cēlāverant
20 armīs, et scūtīs quae subitō pellibus indūxerant, tertiā
vigiliā, quā minimē **arduus** ad nostrās mūnītiōnēs
ascēnsus vidēbātur, omnibus cōpiīs dē imprōvīsō ex
oppidō ēruptiōnem fēcērunt.

Celeriter, ut ante Caesar imperāverat, ignibus signō
25 datō, ex proximīs castellīs eō concursum est, pugnā-
tumque ab hostibus ita ācriter est ut ā virīs fortibus
in extrēmā spē salūtis, **inīquō** locō, contrā eōs quī ex
vāllō turribusque tēla iacerent, pugnārī dēbuit, cum in
ūnā virtūte omnis spēs salūtis cōnsisteret.

30 Occīsīs ad hominum mīlibus quattuor reliquī in op-
pidum reiectī sunt. Postrīdiē eius diēī **refrāctīs** portīs,
cum iam dēfenderet nēmō, atque immissīs mīlitibus
nostrīs, **sectiōnem** eius oppidī tōtam Caesar vēndidit.
Ab iīs quī ēmerant capitum numerus ad eum relātus
35 est mīlium quīnquāgintā trium.

Aliter scrībe ut in Pēnsō XXXIX: sē magis ..... īnferrent, Caesar ..... iussit, nē ..... acciperent, quod ..... crēdiderant, quae ..... armīs, quae ..... indūxerant, quī ..... iacerent. Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (ablātīvum absolūtum): armīs trāditīs, rē nūntiātā, armōrum ..... iactā, parte ..... cēlātā, portīs apertīs, initō ..... cōnsiliō, dēditiōne factā, signō datō, cum ..... cōnsisteret, occīsīs ..... mīlibus, refrāctīs portīs, immissīs nostrīs.

LXIV

DĒ MŌRIBUS GALLŌRUM: DĒ DRUIDIBUS

"Suus cuique mōs"

In omnī Galliā eōrum hominum quī aliquō sunt numerō atque honōre genera sunt duo; nam plēbs paene servōrum habētur locō, quae nihil audet per sē, nūllī adhibētur cōnsiliō. Plērique, cum aut **aere** aliēnō aut iniūriā potentiōrum premuntur, sēsē in ser- 5 vitūtem **addīcunt** nōbilibus; quibus in hōs eadem omnia sunt iūra quae dominīs in servōs.

Sed dē hīs duōbus generibus alterum est sacerdōtum,* alterum equitum. Illī rēbus dīvīnīs intersunt, sacra pūblica et prīvāta cūrant, religiōnēs expōnunt; 10 ad eōs magnus adulēscentium numerus disciplīnae causā concurrit, magnōque hī sunt apud eōs honōre. Nam ferē dē omnibus **controversiīs** pūblicīs prīvātīsque cōnstituunt, et, sī quod est facinus admissum, sī caedēs facta, sī dē fīnibus contrōversia est, īdem dēcer- 15 nunt, praemia poenāsque cōnstituunt.

Hī certō annī tempore in fīnibus Carnutum, quae regiō tōtīus Galliae media habētur, cōnsīdunt in locō sacrō. Hūc omnēs undique quī contrōversiās habent conveniunt eōrumque **iūdiciīs** parent. Disciplīna in 20 Britanniā reperta atque inde in Galliam **trānslāta** exīstimātur, et nunc quī dīligentius eam rem cognōscere volunt plērumque illō discendī causā proficīscuntur.

Sacerdōtēs ā bellō abesse cōnsuērunt neque **tribūta** ūnā cum reliquīs pendunt. Tantīs excitātī praemiīs et 25

suā sponte multī in disciplīnam conveniunt et ā parentibus propinquīsque mittuntur. Magnum ibi numerum **versuum ēdiscere** dīcuntur. Itaque annōs nōnnūllī xx in disciplīnā manent. Neque **fās** esse
30 exīstimant ea litterīs mandāre, cum in reliquīs ferē rēbus, pūblicīs prīvātīsque ratiōnibus, Graecīs litterīs ūtantur.

Hī sacerdōtēs appellantur druidēs.

1. In quot partēs dīvīduntur hominēs Galliae? 2. Quālis est plēbs? 3. Quī plēbem premunt? 4. Quōrum fīunt servī? 5. Quī sunt in Galliā potentēs? 6. Quid ā sacerdōtibus fit? 7. Ā quibus ad eōs concurritur? 8. Quam ob rem concurritur? 9. Quālēs rēs sunt sacerdōtibus cūrae? 10. Dē quibus rēbus dēcernunt? 11. Ubi habitant Carnutēs? 12. Unde veniunt hūc hominēs? 13. Unde venit haec disciplīna? 14. Cūr ex Galliā proficīscuntur nōnnūllī? 15. Quī tribūta pendunt? 16. Ā quibus bellum vītātur? 17. Quōs mittunt parentēs ad sacerdōtēs? 18. Cūr hoc faciunt? 19. Quae discunt? 20. Quālēs litterās ūsūrpant Gallī?

LXV

DĒ ALIĪS MŌRIBUS GALLŌRUM

"Quot hominēs, tot sententiae"

Alterum genus est equitum. Hī, cum est ūsus atque aliquod bellum incidit (quod ferē ante Caesaris adventum ūnō quōque annō accidere solēbat), omnēs in bellō versantur, atque eōrum ut quisque est genere cōpiīsque
5 amplissimus, ita plūrimōs circum sē clientēs habet. Hanc ūnam grātiam potestātemque habent.

Nātiō est omnis Gallōrum maximē dēdita religiōni-

TABULA X

bus. Deōrum maximē Mercurium colunt; huius sunt plūrima simulācra; hunc omnium **inventōrem** ar-
10 tium ferunt, hunc viārum atque itinerum ducem, hunc ad **quaestūs** pecūniae habēre vim maximam putant. Post hunc Apollinem et Mārtem et Iovem et Minervam. Dē hīs eandem ferē quam reliquae gentēs habent opīniōnem; Apollinem hominēs **sānāre,** Miner-
15 vam operum initia trādere, Iovem imperium **caelestium** tenēre, Mārtem bella regere.

Gallī sē omnēs ab Dīte ortōs dīcunt. Ob eam causam spatia omnis temporis nōn numerō diērum, sed noctium **fīniunt,** et mēnsium et annōrum initia sīc **observant** ut
20 noctem diēs subsequātur.

Virī uxōrēs, sīc ut līberōs, capitis damnāre possunt; et cum pater familiae superiōre locō nātus dēcessit, eius propinquī conveniunt et, dē morte sī rēs in suspīciōnem vēnit, dē uxōribus in **servīlem** modum **quaestiōnem**
25 habent et, sī compertum est, ignī atque omnī cruciātū interficiunt. Fūnera sunt prō **cultū** Gallōrum amplissima.

1. Quī sunt in alterō genere? 2. Quam saepe bellum gerēbātur? 3. Quī equitēs sequuntur? 4. Quae amant praecipuē Gallī? 5. Quot deōs praecipuē colunt? 6. Quid putant Mercurium fēcisse? 7. Quid putant eum semper facere? 8. Ubi dūcit hominēs? 9. Quae ab aliīs dīs fīunt? 10. Unde oriuntur Gallī? 11. Quis fuit hic deus? 12. Quō apud eōs incipit mēnsis? 13. Possuntne virī uxōrēs occīdere, annōn? 14. Dē quibus praetereā permittitur hoc? 15. Post mortem patris, quid fit? 16. Dē quālibus patribus fit hoc praecipuē? 17. Quid deinde patiuntur uxōrēs? 18. Sī compertum est malum, quid fit? 19. Quālibus fūneribus sepeliuntur? 20. Putantne Rōmānī haec ampla esse?

LXVI

DĒ CAESARIS ET POMPĒĪ INIMĪCITIĀ

"Iacta ālea estō"

Haec igitur novem annīs gessit Caesar. Galliam in prōvinciae fōrmam redēgit; Germānōs, quī trāns Rhēnum incolunt, prīmus Rōmānōrum ponte factō aggressus multīs vīcit proeliīs. Aggressus est Britannōs, ignōtōs anteā, superātīsque pecūniās et obsidēs imperāvit. 5

ĀLEA

Interfectō intereā apud Parthōs Crassō et mortuā Iūliā, Caesaris fīliā, ā quā, cum Pompēī uxor esset, hī inter sē amīcitiā coniungēbantur, statim inimīcī hī fīēbant. Iam diū 10 Pompēiō suspectae Caesaris opēs et Caesarī Pompēiāna dignitās gravis, nec hic ferēbat parem, nec ille superiōrem. Itaque cum Caesar in Galliā retinērētur, et, nē bellō nōndum perfectō discēderet, postulāsset ut sibi licēret, quamvīs absentī, alterum **cōnsulātum** petere, ā senātū suādentibus Pompēiō eiusque amīcīs 15 negātum eī est.

Hanc iniūriam acceptam ultūrus in Ītaliam rediit et bellandum **ratus** cum exercitū Rubicōnem flūmen, quī prōvinciae eius fīnis erat, trānsiit. Hoc ad flūmen 20 paulum cōnstitisse fertur āc cōgitāns quantum susciperet conversus ad proximōs: "Etiam nunc," inquit, "revertī possumus; quod sī **ponticulum** trānsierimus, omnia armīs agenda erunt." Postrēmō autem magnā vōce * clāmāns exercitum trāicī iussit, plūrimīsque 25

urbibus occupātīs Brundisium contendit, quō Pompēius cōnsulēsque cōnfūgerant.

Quī cum inde in Ēpīrum trāiēcissent, Caesar eōs secūtus ā Brundisiō Dyrrachium trānsiit; cōpiīsque, 30 quās subsequī iusserat, diūtius cūnctantibus mīrae audāciae facinus ēdidit. Castrīs noctū ēgreditur, clam nāvem cōnscendit, et quamquam mare saeviēbat in altum tamen prōgredī gubernātōrem iubet et illō timente: "Quid timēs?" inquit, "Caesarem vehis." 35 Neque prius gubernātōrem cēdere adversae tempestātī passus est, quam paene obrutus est fluctibus.

Clāmāvit: "Iacta ālea estō!"

Coniugā gradātim (vidē Pēnsum LVIII): (in vōce actīvā) gessit, redēgit, imperāvit, esset, coniungēbantur, ferēbat, rediit, possumus, saeviēbat, timente: (in vōce passīvā) vīcit, superātīs, retinērētur, iussit, timēs, vehis.

LXVII

BELLA CĪVĪLIA CŌNFICIUNTUR

"Vēnī, vīdī, vīcī"

Deinde Caesar in Ēpīrum profectus Pompēium Pharsālicō proeliō fūdit, et fugientem secūtus, ut occīsum cognōvit, Ptolemaeō rēgī, Pompēī **interfectōrī**, ā quō sibi quoque īnsidiās parārī vidēret, bellum in- 5 tulit; quō victō in Pontum trānsiit Pharnacemque, Mithridātis fīlium, **rebellantem** et magnō **successū** ferōcem intrā quīntum ab adventū diem, quattuor, quibus in cōnspectum vēnit, hōrīs ūnā fūdit aciē,

mōre fulminis, quod ūnō eōdem tempore vēnit, percussit, discessit. Quā rē dē sē vērē dīxit Caesar, ante victum hostem esse quam vīsum. Ponticō posteā triumphō trium verbōrum praetulit īnsigne: "Vēnī, vīdī, vīcī." Deinde Scīpiōnem et Iubam, Numidiae rēgem, reliquiās Pompēiānārum partium in Āfricā reficientēs, vīcit.

Victōrem Āfricānī bellī Gāium Caesarem gravius excēpit Hispāniēnse, quod Cn. Pompēius, Magnī fīlius, adulēscēns fortissimus, ingēns commōverat, undique ad eum auxiliīs paternī nōminis magnitūdinem sequentium ex tōtō orbe concurrentibus. Sua Caesarem in Hispāniam secūta fortūna est: sed nūllum umquam gravius difficiliusque ab eō initum proelium, ita ut, plūs quam dubiō Mārte, dēscenderet equō cōnsistēnsque ante cēdentem suōrum aciem reprehendēns fortūnam, quod sē in eum servāsset exitum, nūntiāret mīlitibus, vestīgiō sē nōn cessūrum; sīc vidērent, quem et quō locō imperātōrem dēsertūrī essent. **Pudōre** magis quam virtūte aciēs restitūta est. Cn. Pompēius victus et interfectus est. Caesar, omnium victor, reversus in urbem omnibus, quī contrā sē arma tulerant, ignōvit et quīnquiēs triumphāvit.

Coniugā gradātim: (in vōce actīvā) (incipe ā variīs persōnīs) fūdit, cognōvit, vidēret, vēnit, percussit, concurrentibus, dēscenderet, ignōvit. Item coniugā haec verba dēpōnentia: profectus, reversus, secūtus.

LXVIII

CONTRĀ CAESAREM FIT CONIŪRĀTIŌ

"Nōn omnia possumus omnēs"

Bellīs cīvīlibus cōnfectīs conversus iam ad rēs **urbānās** modum quendam et ōrdinem mēnsibus adhibuit annumque ad cursum sōlis accommodāvit, ut trecentōrum sexāgintā quīnque diērum esset et tertiō
5 decimō * mēnse sublātō ūnus diēs quārtō quōque annō adderētur. Iūs dīligentissimē ac sevērissimē dīxit. Repetundārum damnātōs etiam senātū mōvit.

Dē ōrnandā īnstruendāque urbe, item dē tuendō augendōque imperiō plūra ac maiōra in diēs cōgitābat:
10 in prīmīs iūs cīvīle ad certum modum redigere atque ex ingentī lēgum cōpiā optima quaeque et necessaria in paucissimōs cōnferre librōs; scrīpta Graeca et Latīna, quae plūrima posset, **pūblicāre**; **siccāre** Pomptīnās palūdēs: viam munīre ā marī superō per Āpennīnī
15 iugum ad Tiberim usque; Dācōs, quī in Pontum ēvāserant, continēre: mox Parthīs bellum īnferre per Armeniam.

Haec et alia nē ageret mors prohibuit. Magister enim populī in perpetuum creātus agere superbius
20 coepit: senātum ad sē venientem sedēns excēpit et quendam, ut surgeret, monentem īrātō voltū respexit. Cum Antōnius, Caesaris in omnibus bellīs comes et tunc in cōnsulātū socius, capitī eius prō rōstrīs sedentis īnsigne rēgium imposuisset, id ita ab eō est repulsum,
25 ut nōn aegrē ferre vidērētur. Quā rē coniūrātum in

eum est ā sexāgintā amplius virīs, Cassiō et Brūtō ducibus facinoris, dēcrētumque, eum Īdibus Mārtiīs in senātū necāre.

"Tertiō decimō mēnse": ante hoc alternīs annīs mēnsis intercalāris post diem vīcēnsimum tertium Februārī īnserēbātur, reliquō mēnse Februāriō omissō.

Aliter scrībe ut in Pēnsō XXXIX: ut ..... esset, in prīmīs ..... Armeniam (in Caesaris ipsīus verbīs), ut surgeret, cum imposuisset, ut ..... vidērētur. Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (ablātīvum absolūtum): bellīs ..... cōnfectīs, tertiō ..... sublātō, cum ..... imposuisset, id ..... repulsum ut, coniūrātum ..... virīs, Cassiō ..... facinoris.

LXIX

DĒ MORTE CAESARIS

"Nīl hominī certum est"

Plūrima indicia futūrī perīculī obtulerant caelestēs. Uxor Calpurnia perterrita quibus noctū vīdisset, ut Īdibus Mārtiīs domī manēret, ōrābat et Spūrinna auguriīs captīs monuerat, ut proximōs diēs trīgintā quasi fātālēs cavēret, quōrum ultimus erat Īdūs Mār- 5
tiae. Hōc igitur diē Caesar Spūrinnae: "Num scīs," inquit, "Īdūs Mārtiās iam vēnisse?" et is: "Num scīs, illās nōndum discessisse?"

Atque cum Caesar eō diē in senātum vēnisset, sedentem coniūrātī speciē officī circumstetērunt statimque 10
ūnus, quasi aliquid rogātūrus, propius accessit negantīque ab utrōque umerō vestem rapuit. Deinde clāmantem: "Ista quidem vīs est," Casca, ūnus ē

coniūrātīs, adversum volnerat paulum sub **iugulō.**
15 Caesar Cascae bracchium comprehēnsum ictū volnerāvit conātusque surgere aliō volnere impedītus est. Deinde ut animadvertit, undique sē strictīs tēlīs petī, veste caput vēlāvit et ita tribus et vīgintī volneribus percussus est. Cum M. Brūtum, quem fīlī locō habē-
20 bat in sē ruentem vīdisset, dīxisse fertur: "Tū quoque, mī fīlī!"

Illud inter omnēs ferē cōnstitit, tālem eī mortem paene ex sententiā accidisse. Nam et quondam cum apud Xenophōntem lēgisset, Cȳrum ultimā **valētūdine**
25 mandāsse quaedam dē fūnere suō, spernēns tam tardum mortis genus subitam sibi celeremque **optāverat,** et prīdiē quam occīderētur, in sermōne nātō apud familiārēs, quis esset fīnis vītae commodissimus, repentinum imprōvīsumque praetulerat.

30 Istōrum autem quī illum necārunt neque trēs annōs posteā vīxit quisquam neque suā morte dēcessit. Damnātī omnēs alius aliō cāsū periērunt pars in marī, pars proeliō; nōnnūllī sē eōdem illō tēlō, quō Caesarem percusserant, occīdērunt.

Aliter scrībe (ut in Pēnsō XXXIX): ut ..... manēret, ut cavēret, Īdūs ..... vēnisse, illās ..... discessisse, sedentem, quasi ..... rogātūrus, negantī, clāmantem, comprehēnsum, conātus, ut animadvertit, undique ..... petī, cum ..... vīdisset, tālem ..... accidisse, spernēns, quis ..... commodissimus, damnātī. Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (abl. abs.): quibus ..... vīdisset, auguriīs captīs, veste ..... ita, cum ..... vīdisset, cum ..... lēgisset, spernēns ..... genus.

LXX

DĒ CAESARIS INGENIŌ

"Errāre est hūmānum, condōnāre est dīvīnum"

Quō rārior in rēgibus et prīncipibus virīs continentia, hōc laudanda magis est. C. Iūlius Caesar victōriā cīvīlī mītissimē ūsus est; cum enim litterās dēprehendisset omnēs ad Pompēium missās ab iīs, quī vidēbantur aut in dīversīs aut in neutrīs fuisse partibus, 5 legere nōluit, sed dēlēvit, nē fortē in multōs gravius cōnsulendī locum darent.

Cicerō hanc laudem eximiam Caesarī tribuit, quod nihil oblivīscī solēret nisi iniūriās. Odium occāsiōne oblātā libēns semper dēposuit. Ultrō ac prior scrīpsit 10 C. Calvō post ingrāta eius contrā sē scrīpta. Valerium Catullum, cuius versibus fāmam suam laesam bene scīvit, adhibuit hospitiō. C. Memmium cum peteret cōnsulātum adiūvit, etsī ācerrimās fuisse eius in sē ōrātiōnēs sciēbat. 15

Fuisse trāditur longus, nigrīs oculīs, nūllīs in capite crīnibus; quam crīnium inopiam, quod dē eā nōnnūllī rīdēre cōnsuērant, aegrē ferēbat. Itaque ex omnibus dēcrētīs sibi ā senātū populōque honōribus nōn alium aut recēpit aut habuit lībentius quam iūs corōnae per- 20 petuō gerendae.

Vīnō abstinentem eum fuisse nē inimīcī quidem negāvērunt. Verbum Catōnis est, ūnum ex omnibus Caesarem ad dēlendam rem pūblicam siccum accessisse. Armōrum et equōrum perītissimus, labōris ultrā 25

fidem patiēns; in agmine interdum equō, saepius pedibus prōcēdēbat, capite nūdō, seu sōl seu tempestās erat. Longissimās viās incrēdibilī celeritāte cōnficiēbat, ut saepe nūntiōs dē sē cursū superāret: neque eum morābantur flūmina, nē quam prīmum ad locum pervenīret.

Scrībe (ut in Pēnsō XIV) trēs gradūs comparātiōnis hōrum adiectīvōrum et adverbiōrum: rārior, magis, mītissimē, multōs, gravius, eximiam, prior, bene, ācerrimās, longus, aegrē, lībentius, perītissimus, patiēns, saepius. 1. Quī rārō continentiam habent? 2. Quae memoriā ā Caesare retinēbantur? 3. Quid fēcerat Catullus? 4. Quid propter senātūs cōnsultum lībentissimē faciēbat? 5. Quantum bibēbat Caesar, et quālis igitur fuit? 6. Quō modō itinera faciēbat?

LXXI

M. CATŌ: PUERITIA

"Rāra avis"

Mārcus Catō iam puer incrēdibile animī rōbur ostendit. Nam cum in domō M. Drūsī **avunculī** suī īnstituerētur, et ad eum, tribūnum plēbis, Latīnī dē cīvitāte impetrandā convēnissent, ā Quīntō Popediō, Latīnōrum prīncipe, Drūsī hospite, rogātus, ut sociōs apud avunculum adiuvāret, cōnstantī voltū nōn factūrum sē respondit. Iterum deinde ac saepius hortātus in prōpositō mānsit. Tunc Popedius in excelsam aedium partem ductum dēiectūrum inde sē, nisi precibus cēderet, minātus est: neque hāc rē ab inceptō movērī potuit. Tunc Popedius clāmāsse fertur: "Laetī sīmus, Latīnī et sociī, hunc esse tam parvum;

quī sī in senātū esset, nē spērāre quidem nōbīs cīvitātem licuisset."

Īdem cum salūtem dīcendī grātiā puer ad Sullam vēnisset et capita necātōrum in domum allāta vīdisset, crūdēlitāte reī commōtus magistrum suum rogāvit, cūr nēmō invenīrētur, quī tam crūdēlem dominum occīderet; cumque is, nōn voluntātem hominibus, sed facultātem deesse, quod salūs eī magnō mīlitum praesidiō darētur, respondisset, ut ferrum sibi daret, postulāvit, dīcens, facillimē sē eum interfectūrum, quod prope eum domī cōnsīdere solēret.

Magister et animum Catōnis agnōvit et prōpositō perterritus eum posteā ad Sullam **excussum** semper addūxit. Eōdem igitur animō fuit Catō, quō alius puer, quī tunc ad pūblicum lūdum cum Faustō, Sullae fīliō, ībat et Faustum facinora paterna laudantem ipsumque, cum per aetātem potuisset, idem factūrum minantem īrātus percussit.

Rescrībe fābulam plūribus sententiīs (*e. g.*, Magister ..... addūxit: Magister animum Catōnis agnōvit. Prōpositō perterritus est. Posteā eum ad Sullam adducēbat. Sed prius eum excussit. Deinde ad Sullam addūxit.) Scrībe: nam ..... respondit (octō sententiīs), tunc ..... potuit (tribus sententiīs) īdem ..... occīderet (quīnque sententiīs), cumque ..... solēret (quīnque sententiīs), eōdem ..... percussit (sex sententiīs).

LXXII

M. CATŌ: MŌRĒS

"Esse quam vidērī"

Īnsigne fuit et ad sequendum prōpōnendum Catōnis ergā frātrem studium. Cum enim rogātus esset, quem

omnium maximē dīligeret, respondit, "Frātrem." Iterum rogātus, quem secundum maximē dīligeret, iterum "Frātrem" respondit. Quaerentī tertiō idem respōnsum dedit, dōnec ille ā quaerendō dēsisteret. Crēvit cum aetāte ille Catōnis in frātrem amor; ab eius latere nōn discēdēbat; eī omnibus in rēbus mōrem gerēbat. Annōs nātus vīgintī sine frātre numquam iter suscēperat, numquam in forum prōdierat. Cum frāter, quī erat tribūnus mīlitum, ad bellum profectus esset, nē eum dēsereret, suā sponte stīpendia fēcit.

Apertā Catilīnae **coniūrātiōne** comprehēnsīsque in urbe eius sociīs cum senātus habērētur dē eōrum poenā aliīque suādērent, ut coniūrātīs custōdēs pōnerentur, Catō, sōlum adulēscens, paene inter ultimōs sententiam rogātus, tantā vī animī atque ingenī adortus est coniūrātōs, ōrātiōnem omnium, quī mītia suādērent, suspectam fēcit, sīc imminentia ex ruīnīs urbis et commūtātiōne reī pūblicae perīcula exposuit, ita Cicerōnis cōnsulis virtūtem laudāvit, ut tōtus senātus in eius sententiam trānsīret animadvertendumque in coniūrātōs statueret, maiorque pars ōrdinis eius Catōnem prōsequerētur domum.

Numquam rēctē fēcit, ut facere vidērētur, sed quia aliter facere nōn poterat, eīque id sōlum vīsum est ratiōnem habēre, quod habēret iūstitiam. Esse quam vidērī bonus mālēbat. Ita quō minus petēbat glōriam, eō magis illum sequēbātur.

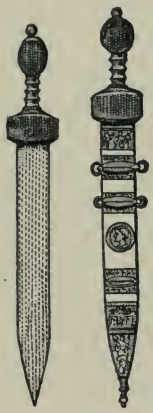
Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (sing.) īnsigne studium, ille amor, suā sponte, apertā coniūrātiōne, tantā vī: (plū.) omnibus rēbus, imminentia perīcula, maior pars, eius ōrdinis, id sōlum.

LXXIII

M. CATŌ: MORS

"Cui bonō?"

Cum Caesar cōnsul lēgem dē agrīs tulisset, Catō sōlus cēterīs perterritīs huic lēgī restitit. Īrātus Caesar Catōnem trahī ex cūriā et in vincula rapī iussit; at ille nihil dē lībertāte linguae remīsit, sed in ipsā ad carcerem viā dē lēge loquē- 5 bātur cīvēsque monēbat, ut tālia conantibus resisterent. Catōnem sequēbantur trīstēs patrēs; quōrum ūnus reprehēnsus ā Caesare, quod, nōndum missō senātū, discēderet: "Mālō," in- 10 quit, "esse cum Catōne in carcere, quam tēcum in cūriā." Exspectābat Caesar, dum ad precēs Catō sē dēmitteret; quod ubi frūstrā ā sē spērārī intellēxit, pudōre victus ūnum ē tri- 15 būnīs mīsit, quī Catōnem dīmitteret.



GLADIĪ

Catō Pompēī partēs bellō cīvīlī secūtus est eōque victō exercitūs reliquiās in Āfricam perdūxit. Cum vērō eī summum ā mīlitibus dēferretur imperium, Scīpiōnī, quod vir esset cōn- 20 sulāris, parēre māluit; Scīpiōne victō Uticam, Āfricae urbem, iit et fīlium hortātus est ut veniam Caesaris peteret; ipse postquam fīlium comitēsque **amplexus est,** nocte lēctō Platōnis librō, quī **immortālitātem** animī docet, paulum **quiēvit.** 25

Tum ferē prīmā vigiliā strictō gladiō semel iterum-

que sē percussit. Sanguinem **cohibuērunt** famulī; illa passus, dum discēderent, manūs volneribus attulit secūtāque sanguinis vī animam ēgit. Caesar audītā
30 Catōnis morte dīxit, illum glōriae suae invīdisse, quod sibi laudem servātī Catōnis adēmisset, bonaque eius līberīs incolumia servāvit.

Aliter scrībe ut in Pēnsō XXXIX: cum ..... tulisset, īrātus, Caesar ..... iussit, in ipsā ..... loquēbātur, ut ..... resisterent, reprehēnsus, mālō ..... cūriā, ubi ..... intellēxit, quod ..... cōnsulāris, postquam ..... amplexus est. Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (abl. abs.): cēterīs perterritīs, ille ..... remīsit, missō senātū, eō victō, cum ..... dēferretur, Scīpiōne victō, lēctō ..... librō, strictō gladiō, secūta ..... vī, audītā ..... morte.

LXXIV

MĀRCUS TULLIUS CICERŌ

"Vīrēs adquīrit eundō"

Mārcus Tullius Cicerō, equestrī genere, Arpīnī, quod est Volscōrum oppidum, nātus est. Cum ā patre Rōmam missus, ubi clārissimōrum magistrōrum lūdīs interesset, eās artēs disceret quibus aetās **puerīlis** ad
5 hūmānitātem solet īnstruī, tantō successū tantāque cum **praeceptōrum** tum cēterōrum puerōrum admīrātiōne id fēcit, ut, cum fāma dē Cicerōnis ingeniō ad aliōs pervēnisset, nōn paucī, quī eius videndī et audiendī grātiā lūdōs adīrent, repertī esse dīcantur.
10 Cum nūllā rē magis ad summōs in rē pūblicā honōrēs viam mūnīrī posse intellegeret quam arte dīcendī, tōtō animō in eius studium sē dēdidit; in quō quidem

ita versātus est, ut nōn sōlum eōs quī in forō et iūdiciīs causās ōrārent ācerrimē sequerētur, sed prīvātim quoque dīligentissimē sē **exercēret.** 15

Prīmum vim dīcendī et lībertātem contrā Sullānōs ostendit. Nam cum Rōscium quendam, magnī sceleris accūsātum, ob Chrȳsogonī, Sullae comitis, quī ex contrāriā parte dīceret, **potentiam** nēmō dēfendere audēret, tantā dīcendī vī eum dēfendit Cicerō ut iam tum in 20 arte dīcendī nūllus eī pār esse vidērētur. Ex quō invidiam veritus Athēnās studiōrum grātiā petiit, ubi Antiochum sapientem cum studiō audīvit. Inde Rhodum sē contulit, ubi Molōnem, Graecum artis dīcendī praeceptōrem tum clārissimum, magistrum 25 habuit. Quī cum Cicerōnem dīcentem audīvisset, flēvisse dīcitur, quod per hunc Graecia summā laude prīvārētur.

Rescrībe fābulam plūribus sententiīs: Mārcus ..... nātus est (tribus sententiīs), cum ..... dīcantur (octō sententiīs), cum ..... dēdidit (tribus sententiīs), in quō ..... exercēret (tribus sententiīs), nam ..... vidērētur (quīnque sententiīs), ex quō ..... audīvit (tribus sententiīs).

LXXV

DĒ SERGIŌ PROAVŌ ET CATILĪNĀ

"Facilis dēscēnsus Avernō"

Postquam Cicerō Rōmam reversus quaestor Siciliam habuit, cōnsul factus L. Sergī Catilīnae coniūrātiōnem singulārī virtūte et cūrā oppressit. Catilīnae **proavum,** M. Sergium, incrēdibilī **fortitūdine** fuisse Plīnius refert.

5 Stīpendia is fēcit secundō bellō Pūnicō. Secundō stīpendiō dextram manum āmīsit; stīpendiīs duōbus saepissimē volnerātus est: ob id neutrā manū, neutrō pede satis ūtilis factus est. Bis ab Hannibale captus est, bis ex vinculīs eius effūgit, vīgintī mēnsibus nūllō 10 nōn diē in catēnīs retentus est. Sinistrā manū sōlā quīnquiēns pugnāvit, duōbus equīs quibus vehēbātur interfectīs. Dextram sibi ferream fēcit eāque pugnāns Cremōnam obsidiōne līberāvit, Placentiam dēfendit, bis quīna castra hostium in Galliā cēpit. Cēterī qui- 15 dem, ut Plīnius addit, victōrēs hominum fuēre, Sergius vīcit etiam fortūnam.

Singulārī huius virī glōriae omnīnō contrārium fuit Catilīnae scelus. Hic enim reī familiāris, quam āmīserat, inopiā propter multa facinora in furōrem āctus 20 et dominandī cupiditāte incēnsus īrātusque quod cum cōnsulātum peteret repulsus esset, coniūrātiōne factā senātum necāre, cōnsulēs trucīdāre, urbem incendere, dīripere aerārium cōnstituerat. Āctum erat dē pulcherrimō imperiō, nisi illa coniūrātiō in Cicerōnem et 25 Antōnium cōnsulēs incidisset, quōrum alter rem exposuit, alter manū oppressit. Cum Cicerō habitō senātū in praesentem prōditōrem ōrāsset, Catilīna, ruīnam reī pūblicae mināns, Rōmā profūgit et ad exercitum quem parāverat proficīscitur, signa illātūrus 30 urbī. Sed sociī eius, quī in urbe remānserant, comprehēnsī in carcere necātī sunt.

1. Ubi quaestor fuit Cicerō? 2. Quis mox coniūrātiōnem fēcit? 3. Quae sunt verba Plīnī? 4. Cuius bellī particeps fuit? 5. Utrīus manūs ūsūram āmīsit? 6. Quae membra omnīnō āmīsit? 7. Quam diū in vinculīs fuit? 8. Quī interfectī sunt?

TABULA XI

9. Quot victōriae eius ferreā dextrā reportātae sunt? 10. Quid interest inter eius victōriās et cēterōrum? 11. Quālis fuit Catilīna? 12. Quid eī deerat? 13. Quid dēsīderābat? 14. Ā quō repulsus est? 15. Cuius faciendī nunc habuit spem? 16. Quid dīcis Cicerōnem et Antōnium fēcisse? 17. Ubi Cicerō rem exposuit? 18. Quid dīxit Catilīna sē velle? 19. Cūr ad suum exercitum iit Catilīna? 20. Quid fēcērunt Rōmānī dē sociīs eius?

LXXVI

CATILĪNA OPPRIMITUR: CICERŌ OPPRIMITUR

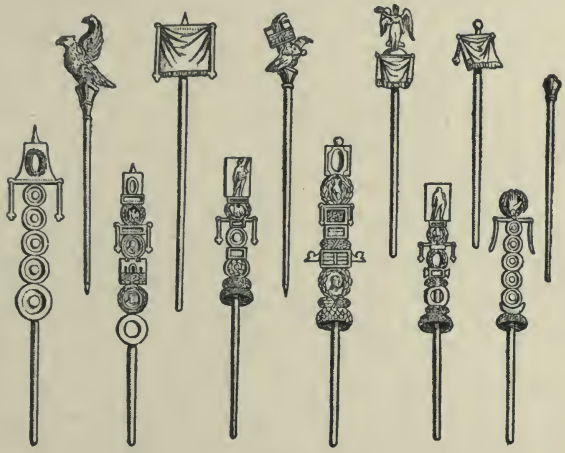
"Factum fierī īnfectum nōn potest"

Neque eō magis ab inceptō Catilīna dēstitit, sed īnfestīs signīs Rōmam petēns Antōnī exercitū opprimitur. Quam ācriter dīmicātum sit exitus docuit: nēmō hostium bellō superfuit; quem quisque in pug-
5 nandō cēperat locum, eum āmissā animā tenēbat. Catilīna longē ā suīs inter hostium corpora repertus est: pulcherrimā morte, sī prō patriā sīc cecidisset!

Senātus populusque Rōmānus Cicerōnem patrem patriae appellāvit. Cicerō ipse in ōrātiōne prō Sullā
10 apertē dīcit, cōnsilium patriae servandae fuisse iniectum sibi ā diīs, cum Catilīna coniūrāsset contrā eam. "Dī **immortālēs,**" inquit, "vōs certē incendistis tum animum meum cupiditāte servandae patriae. Vōs vocāstis mē ā rēbus omnibus cēterīs et convertistis ad
15 salūtem ūnam patriae. Vōs dēnique praetulistis mentī meae clārissimum **lūmen** in **tenebrīs** tantīs. Tribuam enim vōbīs quae sunt vestra. Nec vērō possum tantum dare ingeniō meō, ut vīderim sponte meā in tem-

pestāte illā ācerrimā reī pūblicae, quid esset optimum factū." 20

Paucīs post annīs Cicerōnī diem dīxit Clōdius tribūnus plēbis, quod cīvēs Rōmānōs contrā lēgēs necāvisset. Senātus trīstis, ut in pūblicō lūctū, veste



SIGNA

mutātā prō eō precābātur. Cicerō, cum posset armīs salūtem suam dēfendere, māluit urbe cēdere, quam suā 25 causā caedem fierī. Proficīscentem omnēs bonī flentēs prōsecūtī sunt. Deinde Clōdius prōposuit ut M. Tulliō ignī et aquā **interdīcerētur**: illīus domum incendit.

1. Quid nunc fēcit Catilīna? 2. Quid illī accidit? 3. Quid ācriter fēcērunt? 4. Quot ex eius cōpiīs in bellō periērunt? 5. Ubi mortuī manēbant? 6. Quōs petīvit Catilīna? 7. Quod nōmen Cicerōnī datum est? 8. Quōrum cōnsiliō patriam ser-

vāvit Cicerō? 9. Quālēs sunt dī immortālēs? 10. Quid facere cupīvit Cicerō? 11. Quae relīquit ille? 12. Quā dē causā hoc fēcit? 13. Quid est lūmen? 14. Quandō praecipuē sunt tenebrae? 15. Quid dīcit Cicerō sē factūrum esse? 16. Vīditne Cicerō optima, annōn? 17. Quid dīxit Clōdius dē Cicerōne? 18. Quās duās rēs fēcit senātus? 19. Quid cāvit Cicerō? 20 Quid igitur fēcit? 21. Quid ā Clōdiō dictum est?

LXXVII

DĒ MORTE CICERŌNIS

"Tempora mūtantur, et nōs mūtāmur in illīs"

Sed vīs illa nōn longa fuit: mox enim tōtus ferē populus Rōmānus ingentī dēsīderiō Cicerōnis ut redīret flāgitāre coepit et maximō omnium ōrdinum studiō Cicerō in patriam revocātus est. Nihil per
5 tōtam vītam Cicerōnī itinere, quō in patriam rediit, magis placuit. Obviam eī redeuntī **cucurrērunt** omnēs cīvēs: domus eius pūblicā pecūniā restitūta est.

Gravissimum illā tempestāte inter Caesarem et Pompēium ortum est odium, ut rēs nisi bellō sānārī
10 nōn posse vidērētur. Cicerō quidem summō studiō conābātur eōs in grātiam redigere et ā bellī cīvīlis calamitātibus dēterrēre, sed cum neutrum ad pācem ineundam permovēre posset, Pompēium secūtus est. Sed victō Pompēiō ā Caesare victōre veniam ultrō
15 accēpit. Quō interfectō societātem cum Octāviānō cōnfirmāvit contrā Antōnium effēcitque ut hic ā senātū hostis iūdicārētur.

Sed Antōnius, initā cum Octāviānō societāte, Cicerōnem iam diū sibi inimīcum capite damnāvit. Quā rē

audītā Cicerō in sēdem quae ā marī proximē aberat 20 fūgit indeque nāvem cōnscendit, in Macedoniam trānsitūrus. Unde saepius in altum vectum cum modo ventī adversī rettulissent, modo flūctus hūc illūc nāvem torquēret et versāret, taeduit tandem eum et fugae et vītae rediēnsque ad sēdem: "Moriar," inquit, "in 25 patriā saepe servātā." Satis cōnstat, eum in eō itinere Antōnī iussū necātum esse. Caput relātum est ad Antōnium et cum dextrā manū in rōstrīs positum.

Aliter scrībe ut in Pēnsō XXXIX: mox ..... coepit, ut redīret, redeuntī, ut ..... vidērētur, cum ..... posset, trānsitūrus, unde ..... vectum, cum ..... versāret, rediēns, eum ..... necātum esse. Verte ut in Pēnsō LI (abl. abs.): gravissimum ..... ortum est, victō Pompēiō, quō ..... interfectō, societātem ..... Antōnium, initā ..... societāte, quā ..... auditā, cum ..... versāret.

LXXVIII

QUAEDAM DĒ INGENIŌ CICERŌNIS

"Vīta brevis, ars longa"

Quam diū rēs pūblica Rōmāna per eōs gerēbātur quibus sē ipsa commīserat, in eam cūrās cōgitātiōnēsque ferē omnēs suās cōnferēbat Cicerō et plūs operae ponēbat in agendō quam in scrībendō. Cum autem imperiō ūnīus C. Iūlī Caesaris omnia tenērentur, nōn sē 5 lūctuī dēdidit nec indignīs homine doctō rēbus. Nihil agere autem cum animus nōn posset, exīstimāvit optimē dolōrem posse dēpōnī sī sē ad studia rettulisset, cui adulēscēns multum temporis tribuerat, et omne

10 studium cūramque convertit ad scrībendum. Atque ut cīvēs etiam **ōtiōsus** aliquid iuvāre posset, labōrāvit ut doctiōrēs fierent et sapientiōrēs, plūraque brevī tempore oppressā rē pūblicā scrīpsit quam multīs annīs eā stante scrīpserat.

15 Multa sunt ab eō dicta quae **rīsū** sunt digna. Cum Lentulum, parvum hominem, vīdisset longō gladiō cīnctum: "Quis," inquit, "illum ad gladium **revīnxit?**" Mulier quaedam iūniōrem sē, quam erat, simulāns dīcēbat sē trīgintā sōlum annōs habēre; cui Cicerō:
20 "Vērum est," inquit, "nam hoc vīgintī annōs audiō."

Caesar, alterō cōnsule mortuō diē Decembris ultimā, Canīnium cōnsulem hōrā septimā in reliquam diēī partem renūntiāverat; ad quem cum plērīque īrent salūtem dīcendī grātiā dē mōre: "Mātūrēmus," inquit
25 Cicerō, "priusquam abeat magistrātū." Dē eōdem Canīniō scrīpsit Cicerō: "Nōn est dubium quīn mīrā vigiliā fuerit Canīnius, quī tōtō suō cōnsulātū somnum nōn vīderit."

Scrībe in sententiīs tempora prīmitīva: gerēbātur, cōnferēbat, ponēbat, dēdidit, posset, iuvāre, fierent, audiō, mortuō, mātūrēmus. Dēclīnā in sententiīs: (sing.) imperiō, temporis, rīsū, cōnsule, vigiliā: (plū.) cōgitātiōnēs, homine, studium, hōrā, diēī.

APPENDIX LITTERĀRUM

I

Gallia est omnis dīvīsa in partēs trēs, quārum ūnam incolunt Belgae, aliam Aquītānī, tertiam quī ipsōrum linguā Celtae, nostrā Gallī appellantur. Hī omnēs linguā, īnstitūtīs, lēgibus inter sē differunt. Gallōs ab Aquītānīs Garumna flūmen, ā Belgīs Matrona et Sēquana dīvidit. Hōrum omnium fortissimī sunt Belgae, propterea quod ā cultū atque hūmānitāte prōvinciae longissimē absunt, minimēque ad eōs mercātōrēs saepe commeant atque ea quae ad effēminandōs animōs pertinent important, proximīque sunt Germānīs, quī trāns Rhēnum incolunt, quibuscum continenter bellum gerunt. Quā dē causā Helvētiī quoque reliquōs Gallōs virtūte praecēdunt, quod ferē cotīdiānīs proeliīs cum Germānīs contendunt, cum aut suīs fīnibus eōs prohibent, aut ipsī in eōrum fīnibus bellum gerunt. Eōrum ūna pars, quam Gallōs obtinēre dictum est, initium capit ā flūmine Rhodanō; continētur Garumnā flūmine, Ōceanō, fīnibus Belgārum; attingit etiam ab Sēquanīs et Helvētiīs flūmen Rhēnum; vergit ad septentriōnēs. Belgae ab extrēmīs Galliae fīnibus oriuntur; pertinent ad īnferiōrem partem flūminis Rhēnī; spectant in septentriōnēs et orientem sōlem. Aquītānia ā Garumnā flūmine ad Pȳrēnaeōs montēs et eam partem Ōceanī quae est ad Hispāniam pertinet; spectat inter occāsum sōlis et septentriōnēs.

C. Iūlius Caesar.

II

Quō usque tandem abūtēre, Catilīna, patientiā nostrā? Quam diū etiam furor iste tuus nōs ēlūdet? Quem ad fīnem sēsē effrēnāta iactābit audācia? Nihilne tē nocturnum praesidium Palātī, nihil urbis
5 vigiliae, nihil timor populī, nihil concursus bonōrum omnium, nihil hic mūnītissimus habendī senātūs locus, nihil hōrum ōra voltūsque mōvērunt? Patēre tua cōnsilia nōn sentīs? cōnstrictam iam hōrum omnium scientiā tenērī coniūrātiōnem tuam nōn vidēs? Quid
10 proximā, quid superiōre nocte ēgeris, ubi fueris, quōs convocāveris, quod cōnsilī cēperis, quem nostrum ignōrāre arbitrāris?

Ō tempora! Ō mōrēs! Senātus haec intellegit, cōnsul videt: hic tamen vīvit. Vīvit? immō vērō etiam in
15 senātum venit, fit pūblicī cōnsilī particeps, notat et dēsignat oculīs ad caedem ūnum quemque nostrum. Nōs autem, fortēs virī, satis facere reī pūblicae vidēmur, sī istīus furōrem ac tēla vītēmus.

M. Tullius Cicerō.

III

Arma virumque canō, Trōiae quī prīmus ab ōrīs
Ītaliam, fātō profugus, Lāvīniaque vēnit
lītora, mult(um) ill(e) et terrīs iactātus et altō
vī superum saevae memorem Iūnōnis ob īram;
5 multa quoqu(e) et bellō passus, dum conderet urbem,
īnferretque deōs Latiō, genus unde Latīnum,
Albānīque patrēs, atqu(e) altae moenia Rōmae.

Mūsa, mihī causās memorā, quō nūmine laesō,

quidve dolēns, rēgīna deum tot volvere cāsūs
īnsignem pictāte virum, tot adīre labōrēs 10
impulerit. Tantaen(e) animīs caelestibus īrae?

P. VERGILIUS MARŌ.

IV

MELIBOEUS. TĪTYRUS

Tītyre, tū patulae recubāns sub tegmine fāgī
silvestrem tenuī Mūsam meditāris avēnā;
nōs patriae fīnēs et dulcia linquimus arva:
nōs patriam fugimus; tū, Tītyre, lentus in umbrā
fōrmōsam resonāre docēs Amaryllida silvās. 5
T. Ō Meliboee, deus nōbīs haec ōtia fēcit:
namqu(e) erit ille mihī semper deus; illius āram
saepe tener nostrīs ab ovīlibus imbuet agnus.
Ille meās errāre bovēs, ut cernis, et ipsum
lūdere, quae vellem, calamō permīsit agrestī. 10

P. VERGILIUS MARŌ.

V

Lūgēt(e), ō Venerēs Cupīdinēsque;
et quantu(m e)st hominum venustiōrum.
Passer mortuus est meae puellae.
Passer, dēliciae meae puellae,
quem plūs ill(a) oculīs suīs amābat: 5
nam mellītus erat suamque nōrat
ipsam tam bene quam puella mātrem.
Nec sēs(ē) ā gremi(ō) illius movēbat,
sed circumsiliēns mod(o) hūc, mod(o) illūc,
ad sōlam domin(am) usque pīpilābat. 10
Quī nunc it per iter tenebricōsum

illūc, unde negant redīre quemquam.
At vōbīs male sit, malae tenebrae
Orcī, qu(ae) omnia bella dēvorātis:
15 tam bellum mihi passer(em) abstulistis.
Vae factum male! vae miselle passer,
tuā nunc operā meae puellae
flendō turgidulī rubent ocellī.

C. Valerius Catullus.

VI

Issa (e)st passere nēquior Catullī,
Issa (e)st pūrior osculō columbae,
Issa (e)st blandior omnibus puellīs,
Issa (e)st cārior Indicīs lapillīs,
5 Issa (e)st dēliciae catella Publī.
Hanc tū, sī queritur, loquī putābis:
sentit trīstitiamque gaudiumque.
Collō nīxa cubat capitque somnōs,
ut suspīria nūlla sentiantur.
10 Hanc nē lūx rapiat suprēma tōtam,
pictā Pūblius exprimit tabellā,
in quā tam similem vidēbis Issam,
ut sit tam similis sibī nec ipsa.
Issam dēnique pōne cum tabellā:
15 aut utramque putābis esse vēram,
aut utramque putābis esse pictam.

C. Valerius Mārtiālis.

VII

Beātus ille, quī procul negōtiīs,
ut prīsca gēns mortālium,

paterna rūra bōbus exercet suīs,
solūtus omnī faenore,
nequ(e) excitātur classicō mīles trucī, 5
nequ(e) horret īrātum mare,
fōrumque vītat, et superba cīvium
potentiōrum līmina.
Erg(ō) aut adultā vītium prōpāgine
altās marītat pōpulōs, 10
aut in reductā valle mūgentium
prōspectat errantēs gregēs:
inūtilēsque falce rāmōs amputāns,
fēliciōrēs īnserit;
aut pressa pūrīs mella condit amphorīs, 15
aut tondet īnfirmās ovēs.

Q. Horātius Flaccus.

VIII

Ō fōns Bandusiae, splendidior vitrō,
dulcī digne merō, nōn sine flōribus,
crās dōnāberis haedō,
cui frōns turgida cornibus

prīmīs et vener(em) et proelia dēstinat; 5
frūstrā: nam gelidōs īnficiet tibi
rubrō sanguine rīvōs
lascīvī subolēs gregis.

Tē flagrantis atrōx hōra Canīculae
nescit tangere, tū frīgus amābile 10
fessīs vōmere taurīs
praebēs et pecorī vagō.

Fīēs nōbilium tū quoque fontium,
mē dīcente cavīs imposit(am) īlicem
15 saxīs, unde loquācēs
lymphae dēsiliunt tuae.

Q. Horātius Flaccus.

IX

Ēheu fugācēs, Postume, Postume,
lābuntur annī, nec pietās moram
rūgīs et īnstantī senectae
afferet indomitaeque mortī;

5 nōn, sī trecēnīs, quotquot eunt diēs,
amīce, plācēs illacrimābilem
Plūtōna taurīs, quī ter amplum
Gēryonēn Tityonque trīstī

compēscit undā, scīlicet omnibus,
10 quīcumque terrae mūnere vescimur
ēnāvigandā, sīve rēgēs
sīv(e) inopēs erimus colōnī.

Frūstrā cruentō Mārte carēbimus
frāctīsque raucī flūctibus Hadriae,
15 frūstrā per autumnōs nocentem
corporibus metuēmus austrum:

vīsendus āter flūmine languidō
Cōcȳtos errāns et Danaī genus
īnfāme damnātusque longī
20 Sīsyphus Aeolidēs labōris.

Q. Horātius Flaccus.

X

Exēgī monument(um) aere perennius,
rēgālīque situ pȳramid(um) altius;
quod nōn imber edāx, nōn aquil(ō) impotēns
possit dīruer(e), aut innumerābilis
annōrum seriēs et fuga temporum. 5
Nōn omnis moriar multaque pars meī
vītābit Libitīn(am): usqu(e) ego posterā
crēscam laude recēns, dum Capitōlium
scandet cum tacitā virgine pontifex.
Dīcar, quā violēns obstrepit Aufidus 10
et quā pauper aquae Daunus agrestium
rēgnāvit populōr(um), ex humilī potēns
prīnceps Aeolium carmen ad Ītalōs
dēdūxisse modōs. Sūme superbiam
quaesītam meritīs, et mihi Delphicā 15
laurō cinge volēns, Melpomenē, comam.

Q. Horātius Flaccus.

XI

Iam rāra micant sīdera prōnō
languida mundō; nox victa vagōs
contrahit ignēs lūce renātā,
cōgit nitidum Phōsphoros agmen;
signum celsī glaciāle polī 5
lūcem versō tēmōne vocat.
Iam caeruleīs ēvectus equīs
Tītan summā prōspicit Oetā;
iam Cadmēīs incluta Bacchīs
aspera diē dūmēta rubent 10

Phoebīque fugit reditūra soror.
Labor exoritur dūrus et omnēs
agitat cūrās aperitque domōs.

L. Annaeus Seneca.

XII

Solvite tantīs animum mōnstrīs,
solvite superī, caec(am) in melius
flectite mentem. Tūqu(e), ō domitor
Somne malōrum, requiēs animī,
5 pars hūmānae melior vītae,
volucr(e) ō mātris genus Astraeae,
frāter dūrae languide mortis,
vērīs miscēns falsa, futūrī
certus et īdem pessimus auctor,
10 pāx errōrum, portus viae,
lūcis requiēs noctisque comes,
quī pār rēgī famulōque venīs,
pavidum lētī genus hūmānum
cōgis longam discere noctem:
15 placidus fessum lēnisque fovē,
preme dēvīnctum torpore gravī;
sopor indomitōs alliget artūs
nec torva prius pectora linquat,
quam mēns repetat prīstina cursum.

L. Annaeus Seneca.

XIII

Dīsertissime Rōmulī nepōtum,
quot sunt quotque fuēre, Mārce Tullī,

quotque post aliīs erunt in annīs,
grātiās tibi maximās Catullus
agit, pessimus omnium poēta, 5
tantō pessimus omnium poēta
quantō t(ū) optimus omnium's patrōnus.

C. VALERIUS CATULLUS.

XIV

Venient annīs
saecula sērīs, quibus Ōceanus
vincula rērum laxet, et ingēns
pateat tellūs, Tēthysque novōs
dētegat orbēs, nec sit terrīs 5
ultima Thūlē.

L. ANNAEUS SENECA.

XV

Ō Domine Deus!
spērāvī in tē;
ō cāre mī Iēsū!
nunc līberā mē.
In dūrā catēnā, 5
in miserā poenā,
dēsīderō tē.
Languendō, gemendō,
et genūflectendō,
adōrō, implōrō, 10
ut līberēs mē!

MARIA, RĒGĪNA SCŌTŌRUM.

INTEGER VĪTAE

Horatius — F. Fleming

In - te - ger vī - tae sce - le - ris - que pū - rus
Sī - ve per Syr - tīs i - ter ae - stu - ō - sās,
Nam - que mē sil - vā lu - pus in Sa - bī - nā,
Pō - ne sub cur - rū ni - mi - um pro - pin - quī

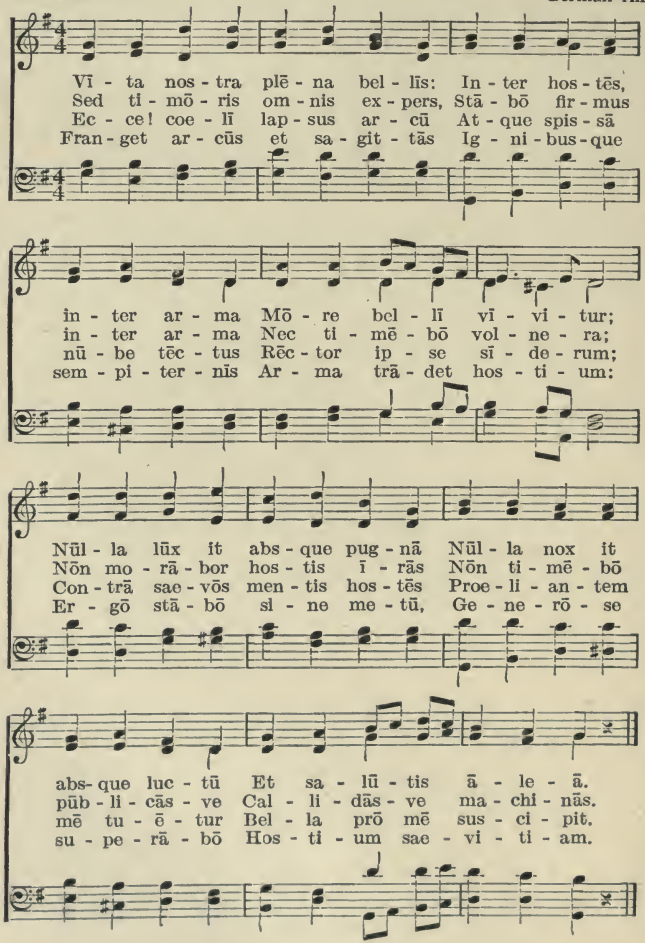
Nōn e - get Mau - rīs ia - cu - lis ne-que ar - cū
Sī - ve fac - tū - rus per in - nos - pi - tā - lem
Dum me - am can - tō La - la - gēn et ul - trā
Sō - lis in ter - rā do - mi - bus ne - gā - tā;

Nec ve - nē - nā - tīs gra - vi - dā sa -
Cau - ca - sum vel quae lo - ca fā - bu -
Ter - mi - num cū - rīs va - gor ex - pe -
Dul - ce ri - den - tem La - la - gēn a -

git - tīs, Fus - ce, pha - re - - - trā.
lō - sus Lam - bit Hy - da - - - spēs.
dī - tīs, Fū - git in - er - - - mem.
mā - bō, Dul - ce lo - quen - - - tem.

DĒ VĪTĀ HOMINIS

Alanus Insulanus — German Air



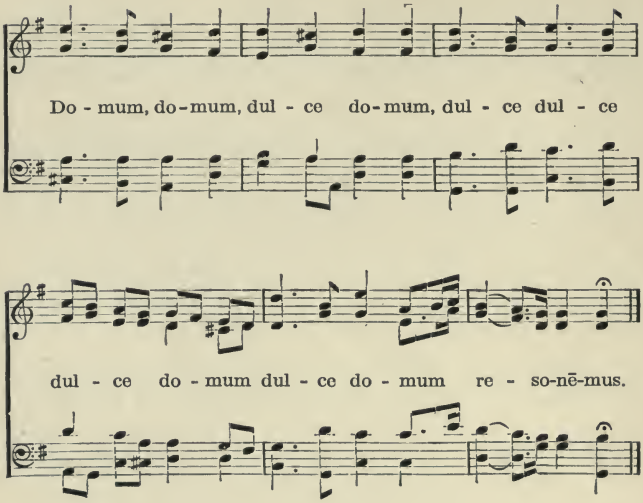
DULCE DOMUM

Anonymous — John Reading

Con - ci - nā- mus, ō so - dā - lēs! Ē - ia! quid si -
Ap - pro- pin-quat, ec - ce! fē - lix Hō - ra gau - di -
Mū - sa, li - brōs mit - te, fes - sa, Mit - te pēn - sa
Ri - det an - nus, prā - ta ri - dent; Nōs - que ri - de -

lē - mus? Nō - bi - le can- ti- cum Dul-ce me-los do - mum
ō - rum: Post gra-ve tae- di - um Ad - ve-nit om - nium
dū - ra, Mit - te ne- gō - ti - um; Iam da-tur ō - tium;
ā - mus; Iam re- pe-tit do-mum Dau - li - ās ad - ve-na

Dul-ce do- mum re - so-nē-mus. Domum,domum,dul-ce domum,
Mē- ta pe - tī - ta la - bō-rum.
Mē Me - a mit - tl-tō cū-ra.
Nōs-que do-mum re - pe - tā-mus.


Do - mum, do - mum, dul - ce do - mum, dul - ce dul - ce
dul - ce do - mum dul - ce do - mum re - so-nē-mus.

TEMPUS ADEST FLŌRIDUM

Traditional Melody

Tem-pus ad- est flō - ri - dum, Surgunt namque flō - rēs,
Stant prā-ta plē- na flō - ri - bus, In qui-bus nōs lū - dā - mus.
Ō dī- lec - ta do- mi - na, Cūr sīc a - liē - nā - ris?

Vernā-lēs mox in om - ni - bus Iam mū-tan- tur mō - rēs.
Vir - gi - nēs cum clē - ri - cīs Si- mul prō - cē - dā - mus,
An ne-scīs, ō cā - ris - si - ma, Quod sīc ad - a - mā - ris?

Hoc quod fri- gus lae - se - rat Re - pa-rant ca - lō - rēs
Per a - mō- rem Ve - ne - ris Lū-dum fa - ci - ā - mus
Sī tū es - sēs He - lē - na, Vel- lem es - se Pa - ris

Cer- ni-mus hoc fl - e - rī Per mul-tōs co - lō - rēs.
Cē - te - rīs vir - gi - ni- bus Ut hoc re - fe - rā - mus.
Ta- men po-test fl - e - rī Nos-ter a- mor tā - lis.

GAUDEĀMUS IGITUR

Author Unknown — Old Melody

Gau-de-ā-mus i-gi-tur Iu-ve-nēs dum su-mus:
U-bi sunt, quī an-te nōs In mun-dō fu-ē-re?
Vī-ta nos-tra bre-vis est Bre-vī fī-ni-ē-tur;
Vī-vat a-ca-dē-mi-a Vī-vant prō-fes-sō-rēs,

Post iū-cun-dum iu-ven-tū-tem Post mo-les-tum se-nec-tū-tem
Va-di-te ad su-pe-rōs, Tran-si-te ad in-fe-rōs
Ve-nit mors vē-lo-ci-ter Ra-pit nōs a-tro-ci-ter;
Vī-vat membrum quod-li-bet Vī-vant mem-bra quae-li-bet;

Nōs ha-bē-bit hu-mus, Nōs ha-bē-bit hu-mus.
U-bi iam fu-ē-re U-bi iam fu-ē-re.
Nē-mi-nī par-cē-tur Nē-mi-nī par-cē-tur.
Sem-per sint in flō-re Sem-per sint in flō-re!

VALĒ

E. Ranke — Fr. Silcher

Crās mī-grā-re dē-be-ō Va-lē sum dic-tū-rus!
Du-o cum a-mī-cī sunt Arc-tē quī iun-gun-tur,
Quan-dō mol-lī au-ru-lā Fu-e-ris af-flā-ta,

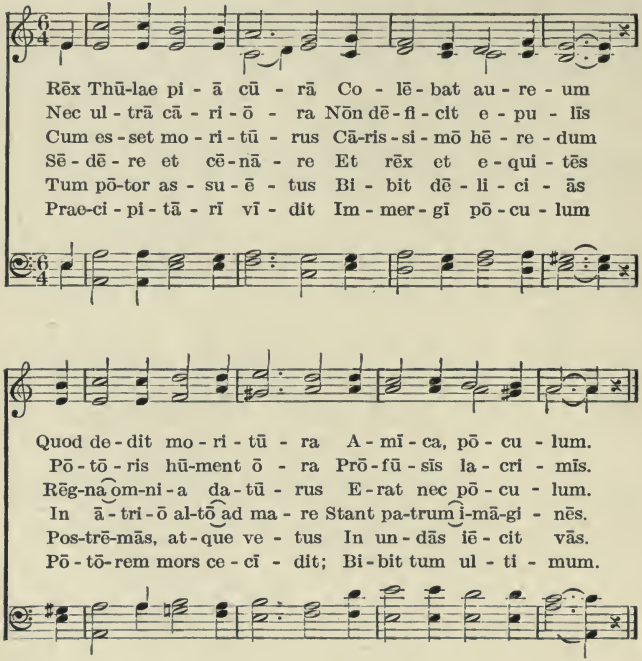
De-cus me-um iū-ge-ō Ā tē dis-ces-sū-rus.
Sōl et Lū-na con-tre-munt Sī sē-pa-rā-bun-tur.
Scī-tō: dē-si-dē-ri-a Sunt, ti-bi dī-cā-ta.

Ū-ni-cē a-mā-vī tē Tē a-mā-vī in-ti-mē,
Mae-ror mul-tō dū-ri-or Cum a-man-tis fī-dum cor
Mīl-le nam su-spī-ri-a Cir-cum tu-a lī-mi-na

Et nunc tē re-lin-quam Cor-dī tam pro-pin-quam?
Cē-dit ab a-mā-tā In lon-gin-qua strā-ta.
Quō-que di-ē flā-bunt Et in tē vo-lā-bunt.

RĒX THŪLAE

Text by E. Huberus — Melody by K. F. Zelter



ROSULA IN PRĀTŌ

Ernst Eckstein H. Werner

Vī - dit pu - er ro - su-lam, Ro - su - lam in prā - tō.
Dix - it pu - er: car - pō tē, Ro - su - lam in prā - tō.
Bre - vī pu - er carp - se - rat Ro - su - lam in prā - tō.

Ad - it iū - cun - dis - si - mam, Spec - tat a - moe -
Dix - it ro - sa: pun - gō tē, Per - do - lēns cog -
Ro - sa frūs - trā la - cri - mat, Frūs - trā spī - nis

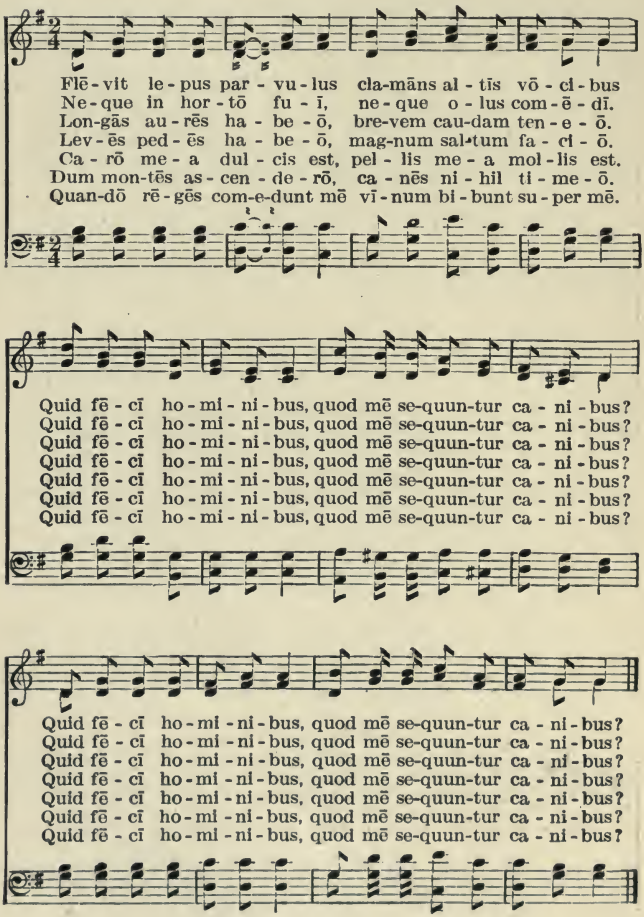
rit.

nis - si-mam Cor - de dē - lec - tā - tō.
nos - cēs mē, Di - gi - tō fo - rā - tō! Ro - sa ru - bra
dī - mi - cat Rap - tū per - pe - trā - tō.

a tempo.

ru - ti - la Ro - su - la in prā - tō.

FLĒVIT LEPUS



MICĀ, MICĀ, PARVA STELLA

H. Drury — French Air

Mi - cā, Mi - cā, par - va stel - la Mī - ror quae-nam
Quan - dō fer - vēns sōl dis - ces - sit, Nec ca - lō - re
Ti - bi noc - tū quī va - gā - tur, Ob scin - til - lu -
Me - um sae - pe thala-mum lū - ce Spe - cu - lā - ris

sīs - tam bel - la! Splen-dēns ē - mi - nus in il - lō,
prā - ta pas - cit, Mox os - ten - dis lū - men pū - rum,
lam grā - tā - tur; Nī mi - cā - rēs tū, nōn scī - ret
cū - ri - ō - sa. Ne - que carp - se - ris so - pō - rem

Al - ba ve - lut gem - ma, cae - lō. Splen-dēns ē - mi -
Mi - cāns, mi - cāns, per ob - scū - rum. Mox os - ten - dis
Quās per vi - ās er - rāns ī - ret. Nī mi - cā - rēs
Dō - nec vē - nit sōl per au - ram. Ne - que carp - se -

nus in il - lō, Al - ba ve - lut gem - ma, cae - lō.
lū - men pū - rum, Mi - cāns, mi - cāns, per ob - scū - rum.
tū, nōn scī - ret Quās per vi - ās er - rāns ī - ret.
ris so - pō - rem Dō - nec vē - nit sōl per au - ram.

TĒ CANŌ, PATRIA

*Geo. D. Kellogg

Henry Carey ?
John Bull ?

Tē ca - nō, Pa - tri - a Can - di - da lī - be - ra,
Tē ca - nō, Pa - tri - a Sem - per et ā - tri - a
Sit mo - du - lā - ti - ō; Lī - be - ra nā - ti - ō
Tū - tōr ēs ū - ni - cus, Ū - nus a - vum De - us.

Tē re - fe - ret Por - tus et ex - u - lum Et tu - mu -
In - ge - nu - um; Lau - dō vi - ren - ti - a, Cul - mi - na,
Dul - ce ca - nat. La - bra vi - gen - ti - a Ō - ra fa -
Lau - dō li - bēns. Pa - tri - a lū - ce - at, Lī - be - ra

lus se - num; Lī - be - ra mon - ti - um Vōx re - so - net.
flū - mi - na, Sen - ti - ō gau - di - um Cae - li - co - lum.
ven - ti - a Sa - xa si - len - ti - a Vōx re - ple - at!
ful - ge - at; Vīs tu - a mū - ni - at Om - ni - po - tēns.

*Printed by permission of Prof. Geo. D. Kellogg, of Union University.

APPENDIX GRAMMATICUS

SUBSTANTĪVA

Nōm.	Haec	**manus**	gracilis	tremit.
Acc.	Hanc	**manum**	gracilem	ērigō.
Gen.	Huius	**manūs**	gracilis	digitōs porrigō.
Dat.	Huic	**manuī**	gracilī	manum impōnō.
Abl. In	hāc	**manū**	gracilī	librum habeō.
	Hae	**manūs**	gracilēs	tremunt.
	Hās	**manūs**	gracilēs	ērigō.
	Hārum	**manuum**	gracilium	digitōs porrigō.
	Hīs	**manibus**	gracilibus	manum impōnō.
In	hīs	**manibus**	gracilibus	librum habeō.
	Illa	**auris**	parva	audit.
	Illam	**aurem**	parvam	tangō.
	Illīus	**auris**	parvae	pictūram spectō.
	Illī	**aurī**	parvae	plāgam īnflīgō.
Sub	illā	**aure**	parvā	digitum intendō.
	Illae	**aurēs**	parvae	audiunt.
	Illās	**aurēs**	parvās	tangō.
	Illārum	**aurium**	parvārum	pictūram spectō.
	Illīs	**auribus**	parvīs	plāgās īnflīgō.
Sub	illīs	**auribus**	parvīs	digitōs intendō.
	Is	**pēs**	celer	dolet.
	Eum	**pedem**	celerem	tangō.
	Eius	**pedis**	celeris	planṭam tangō.
	Eī	**pedī**	celerī	rēgulam suppōnō.
Sine	eō	**pede**	celerī	vix ambulō.
	Eī	**pedēs**	celerēs	dolent.
	Eōs	**pedēs**	celerēs	tangō.
	Eōrum	**pedum**	celerium	plantās tangō.
	Eīs	**pedibus**	celeribus	rēgulam suppōnō.
Sine	eīs	**pedibus**	celeribus	nōn ambulō.

	Eadem	puella	brevior	lūdit.
	Eandem	puellam	breviōrem	videō.
	Eiusdem	puellae	breviōris	mēnsam videō.
	Eīdem	puellae	breviōrī	nummum dō.
Ab	eādem	puellā	breviōre	crētam accipiō.
	Eaedem	puellae	breviōrēs	lūdunt.
	Eāsdem	puellās	breviōrēs	videō.
	Eārundem	puellārum	breviōrum	mēnsās videō.
	Eīsdem	puellīs	breviōribus	nummōs dō.
Ab	eīsdem	puellīs	breviōribus	crētam accipiō.
	Iste	liber	magnus	iacet.
	Istum	librum	magnum	tenēs.
	Istīus	librī	magnī	pāginam legis.
	Istī	librō	magnō	pāginam addis.
Ex	istō	librō	magnō	chartam capis.
	Istī	librī	magnī	iacent.
	Istōs	librōs	magnōs	tenēs.
	Istōrum	librōrum	magnōrum	pāginās legis.
	Istīs	librīs	magnīs	pāginās addis.
Ex	istīs	librīs	magnīs	chartās capis.
	Ūnus	diēs	integer	trānsit.
	Ūnum	diem	integrum	habeō.
	Ūnīus	diēī	integrī	spatium manet.
	Ūnī	diēī	integrō	alterum addō.
Dē	ūnō	diē	integrō	semper loquitur.
	Duo	diēs	integrī	trānseunt.
	Duōs	diēs	integrōs	habeō.
	Duōrum	diērum	integrōrum	spatium manet.
	Duōbus	diēbus	integrīs	tertium addō.
Dē	duōbus	diēbus	integrīs	semper loquitur.
	Hoc	vocābulum	breve	litterās habet.
	Hoc	vocābulum	breve	legō.
	Huius	vocābulī	brevis	litteram dēmōnstrō.
	Huic	vocābulō	brevī	litteram addō.
Ex	hōc	vocābulō	brevī	litteram capiō.
	Haec	vocābula	brevia	litterās habent.
	Haec	vocābula	brevia	legō.
	Hōrum	vocābulōrum	brevium	litterās dēmōnstrō.

	Hīs	vocābulīs	brevibus	litterās addō.
Ex	hīs	vocābulīs	brevibus	litterās capiō.
	Illud	volnus	longum	sanguinem habet.
	Illud	volnus	longum	spectō.
	Illīus	volneris	longī	partem tangō.
	Illī	volnerī	longō	plāgam nōn īnflīgō.
Ex	illō	volnere	longō	cultrum rapiō.
	Illa	volnera	longa	sanguinem habent.
	Illa	volnera	longa	spectō.
	Illōrum	volnerum	longōrum	partem tangō.
	Illīs	volneribus	longīs	plāgās nōn īnflīgō.
Ex	illīs	volneribus	longīs	cultrōs rapiō.
	Id	animal	altius	cornua habet.
	Id	animal	altius	spectō.
	Eius	animālis	altiōris	cornua tangō.
	Eī	animālī	altiōrī	cibum dō.
Ab	eō	animālī	altiōre	cibum āmoveō.
	Ea	animālia	altiōra	cornua habent.
	Ea	animālia	altiōra	spectō.
	Eōrum	animālium	altiōrum	cornua tangō.
	Eīs	animālibus	altiōribus	cibum dō.
Ab	eīs	animālibus	altiōribus	cibum āmoveō.
	Ūnum	genū	supplex	est.
	Ūnum	genū	supplex	habeō.
	Ūnīus	genūs	supplicis	partem tangō.
	Ūnī	genū	supplicī	plāgam īnflīgō.
Sub	ūnō	genū	supplicī	librum teneō.
	Duo	genua	supplicia	sunt.
	Duo	genua	supplicia	habeō.
	Duōrum	genuum	supplicium	partem tangō.
	Duōbus	genibus	supplicibus	plāgās īnflīgō.
Sub	duōbus	genibus	supplicibus	librum teneō.

Bōs	mūgit.
Bovem	mūgīre audiō.
Bovis	cornū arripiō.
Bovī	frūmentum dō.
Cum bove	in agrō maneō.

	Bovēs	mūgiunt.
	Bovēs	mūgīre audimus.
	Boum	cornua arripimus.
	Bōbus (būbus)	frūmentum damus.
Cum	**bōbus (būbus)**	in agrīs manēmus.

	Domus	est pulchra.
	Domum	pulchram videō.
	Domūs	pulchrae iānuam aperiō.
	Domuī (domŏ)	pulchrae mē īnferō.
Ex	**domō (domū)**	pulchrā exeō.

	Domūs	sunt pulchrae.
	Domōs (domūs)	pulchrās vidēmus.
	Domuum (domōrum)	pulchrārum iānuās aperīmus.
	Domibus	pulchrīs nōs īnferimus.
Ex	**domibus**	pulchrīs exīmus.

	Vīs	magna	nōn decet.
	Vim	magnam	nōn adhibeō.
	(Vis	magnae	potentiam negō.)
	(Vī	magnae	scelus addere est malum.)
Sine	**vī**	magnā	agere est bonum.

	Vīrēs	equī sunt magnae.
	Vīrēs	habēre volumus.
	Vīrium	potentiam nōn negō.
	Vīribus	dēbētur laus.
Dē	**vīribus**	multī disputant.

ADIECTĪVA

	Masculīnum	Fēminīnum	Neutrum
Nōm.	brevis	brevis	breve
Acc.	brevem	brevem	breve
Gen.	brevis	brevis	brevis
Dat.	brevī	brevī	brevī
Abl.	brevī	brevī	brevī
	brevēs	brevēs	brevia
	brevēs	brevēs	brevia
	brevium	brevium	brevium
	brevibus	brevibus	brevibus
	brevibus	brevibus	brevibus

Masculīnum	Fēmīnīnum	Neutrum
longus	longa	longum
longum	longam	longum
longī	longae	longī
longō	longae	longō
longō	longā	longō
longī	longae	longa
longōs	longās	longa
longōrum	longārum	longōrum
longīs	longīs	longīs
longīs	longīs	longīs

Gradus Comparātīvus

longior	longior	longius
longiōrem	longiōrem	longius
longiōris	longiōris	longiōris
longiōrī	longiōrī	longiōrī
longiōre	longiōre	longiōre
longiōrēs	longiōrēs	longiōra
longiōrēs	longiōrēs	longiōra
longiōrum	longiōrum	longiōrum
longiōribus	longiōribus	longiōribus
longiōribus	longiōribus	longiōribus
ūnus	ūna	ūnum
ūnum	ūnam	ūnum
ūnīus	ūnīus	ūnīus
ūnī	ūnī	ūnī
ūnō	ūnā	ūnō

Item dēclīnantur casus genetīvus et casus datīvus singulārēs hōrum vocābulōrum: Alius, Alter, Nūllus, Neuter, Ūllus, Uter, Uterque, Sōlus, Tōtus: *e. g.*, *Gen.* Alīus, *Dat.* Alīī, *Gen.* Alterius, *Dat.* Alterī, *Gen.* Utrīusque, *Dat.* Utrīque, *Gen.* Sōlīus, *Dat.* Sōlī.

duo	duae	duo
duōs (duo)	duās	duo
duōrum	duārum	duōrum
duōbus	duābus	duōbus
duōbus	duābus	duōbus

Masculīnum	Fēminīnum	Neutrum
trēs	trēs	tria
trēs	trēs	tria
trium	trium	trium
tribus	tribus	tribus
tribus	tribus	tribus

PRŌNŌMINA

hic	haec	hoc
hunc	hanc	hoc
huius	huius	huius
huic	huic	huic
hōc	hāc	hōc
hī	hae	haec
hōs	hās	haec
hōrum	hārum	hōrum
hīs	hīs	hīs
hīs	hīs	hīs
iste	ista	istud
istum	istam	istud
istīus	istīus	istīus
istī	istī	istī
istō	istā	istō
istī	istae	ista
istōs	istās	ista
istōrum	istārum	istōrum
istīs	istīs	istīs
istīs	istīs	istīs
ille	illa	illud
illum	illam	illud
illīus	illīus	illīus
illī	illī	illī
illō	illā	illō
illī	illae	illa
illōs	illās	illa
illōrum	illārum	illōrum
illīs	illīs	illīs
illīs	illīs	illīs

Masculīnum	Fēminīnum	Neutrum
is	ea	id
eum	eam	id
eius	eius	eius
eī	eī	eī
eō	eā	eō
eī (iī)	eae	ea
eōs	eās	ea
eōrum	eārum	eōrum
eīs (iīs)	eīs (iīs)	eīs (iīs)
eīs (iīs)	eīs (iīs)	eīs (iīs)
ipse	ipsa	ipsum
ipsum	ipsam	ipsum
ipsīus	ipsīus	ipsīus
ipsī	ipsī	ipsī
ipsō	ipsā	ipsō
ipsī	ipsae	ipsa
ipsōs	ipsās	ipsa
ipsōrum	ipsārum	ipsōrum
ipsīs	ipsīs	ipsīs
ipsīs	ipsīs	ipsīs
īdem	eadem	idem
eundem	eandem	idem
eiusdem	eiusdem	eiusdem
eīdem	eīdem	eīdem
eōdem	eādem	eōdem
eīdem (iīdem)	eaedem	eadem
eōsdem	eāsdem	eadem
eōrundem	eārundem	eōrundem
eīsdem (iīsdem)	eīsdem (iīsdem)	eīsdem (iīsdem)
eīsdem (iīsdem)	eīsdem (iīsdem)	eīsdem (iīsdem)
quī	quae	quod
quem	quam	quod
cuius	cuius	cuius
cui	cui	cui
quō	quā	quō
quī	quae	quae
quōs	quās	quae

Masculīnum	Fēmīnīnum	Neutrum
quōrum	quārum	quōrum
quibus	quibus	quibus
quibus	quibus	quibus
quis?	(quae?)	quid?
quem?	(quam?)	quid?
cuius?	(cuius?)	cuius?
cui?	(cui?)	cui?
quō?	(quā?)	quō?
quī?	(quae?)	quae?
quōs?	(quās?)	quae?
quōrum?	(quārum?)	quōrum?
quibus?	(quibus?)	quibus?
quibus?	(quibus?)	quibus?

Singulāris	Plūrālis
ego	nōs
mē	nōs
(meī)	(nostrum *vel* nostrī)
mihi	nōbīs
mē	nōbīs
tū	vōs
tē	vōs
(tuī)	(vestrum *vel* vestrī)
tibi	vōbīs
tē	vōbīs
——	——
sē	sē
(suī)	(suī)
sibi	sibi
sē	sē

FŌRMULA NUMERŌRUM

Quot Librōs Tangis?	Quotum Librum Tangis?
I—*Ūnum* librum tangō.	*Prīmum* librum tangō.
II—*Duōs* librōs tangō.	*Secundum* librum tangō.
III—*Trēs* librōs tangō.	*Tertium* librum tangō.
IIII—*Quattuor* librōs tangō.	*Quārtum* librum tangō.
V—*Quīnque* librōs tangō.	*Quīntum* librum tangō.
VI—Sex librōs tangō.	Sextum librum tangō.

Quot Librōs Tangis?	Quotum Librum Tangis?
VII—Septem librōs tangō.	Septimum librum tangō.
VIII—Octō librōs tangō.	Octāvum librum tangō.
VIIII—Novem librōs tangō.	Nōnum librum tangō.
X—Decem librōs tangō.	Decimum librum tangō.
XI—Ūndecim	Ūndecimum
XII—Duodecim	Duodecimum
XIII—Tredecim	Tertium decimum
XIIII—Quattuordecim	Quārtum decimum
XV—Quīndecim	Quīntum decimum
XVI—Sēdecim	Sextum decimum
XVII—Septendecim	Septimum decimum
XVIII—Duodēvīgintī	Duodēvīcēsimum
XVIIII—Ūndēvīgintī	Ūndēvīcēsimum
XX—Vīgintī	Vīcēsimum
XXI—Vīgintī unum	Vīcēsimum prīmum
XXII—Vīgintī duo	Vīcēsimum secundum
XXIII—Vīgintī trēs	Vīcēsimum tertium
XXIIII—Vīgintī quattuor	Vīcēsimum quārtum
XXV—Vīgintī quīnque	Vīcēsimum quīntum
XXVI—Vīgintī sex	Vīcēsimum sextum
XXVII—Vīgintī septem	Vīcēsimum septimum
XXVIII—Duodētrīgintā	Duodētrīcēsimum
XXVIIII—Ūndētrīgintā	Ūndētrīcēsimum
XXX—Trīgintā	Trīcēsimum
XXXX—Quadrāgintā	Quadrāgēsimum
L—Quīnquāgintā	Quīnquāgēsimum
LX—Sexāgintā	Sexāgēsimum
LXX—Septuāgintā	Septuāgēsimum
LXXX—Octōgintā	Octōgēsimum
LXXXX—Nōnāgintā	Nōnāgēsimum
C—Centum	Centēsimum
CC—Ducentōs	Ducentēsimum
CCC—Trecentōs	Trecentēsimum
CCCC—Quadringentōs	Quadringentēsimum
D—Quīngentōs	Quīngentēsimum
DC—Sexcentōs	Sexcentēsimum
DCC—Septingentōs	Septingentēsimum
DCCC—Octingentōs	Octingentēsimum
DCCCC—Nōngentōs	Nōngentēsimum
M—Mīlle	Mīllēsimum
MM—Duo mīlia	Bis mīllēsimum

GRADŪS ADIECTĪVŌRUM ET ADVERBIŌRUM

Lentus puer lentē labōrat,
Lentior puer lentius labōrat,
Lentissimus puer lentissimē labōrat.

Celer puer celeriter labōrat,
Celerior puer celerius labōrat,
Celerrimus puer celerrimē labōrat.

Bona puella bene labōrat,
Melior puella melius labōrat,
Optima puella optimē labōrat.

Mala puella male labōrat,
Peior puella peius labōrat,
Pessima puella pessimē labōrat.

Facilis lēctiō facile ēdiscitur,
Facilior lēctiō facilius ēdiscitur,
Facillima lēctiō facillimē ēdiscitur.

Multī hominēs multum valent,
Plūrēs hominēs plūs valent,
Plūrimī hominēs plūrimum valent.

Magnus homō magnopere labōrat,
Maior homō magis labōrat,
Maximus homō maximē labōrat.

Parvus puer (paulum) labōrat,
Minor puer minus labōrat,
Minimus puer minimē labōrat.

Positīvus	Comparātīvus	Superlātīvus
aeger	aegrior	aegerrimus
(citrā)	citerior	citimus
(dē)	dēterior	dēterrimus
exterus	exterior	extrēmus, extimus
idōneus	magis idōneus	maximē idōneus
īnferus	īnferior	īnfimus, īmus
(intrā)	interior	intimus
iuvenis	iūnior, minor nātū	minimus nātū
posterus	posterior	postrēmus, postumus
(prae)	prior	prīmus
(prope)	propior	proximus

Positīvus	Comparātīvus	Superlātīvus
saepe	saepius	saepissimē
senex	senior, maior nātū	maximus nātū
superus	superior	suprēmus, summus
(ultrā)	ulterior	ultimus
vetus	vetustior	veterrimus
facilis	facilior	facillimus
difficilis	difficilior	difficillimus
similis	similior	simillimus
dissimilis	dissimilior	dissimillimus
gracilis	gracilior	gracillimus
humilis	humilior	humillimus

VERBA—VŌX ACTĪVA—MODĪ INDICĀTĪVUS ET IMPERĀTĪVUS

Tempus Praesēns

Impv.	I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
ferī!	feriō	ferīs	ferit
indue!	induō	induis	induit
rape!	rapiō	rapis	rapit
spectā!	spectō	spectās	spectat
torquē!	torqueō	torquēs	torquet

Impv.	I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
ferīte!	ferīmus	ferītis	feriunt
induite!	induimus	induitis	induunt
rapite!	rapimus	rapitis	rapiunt
spectāte!	spectāmus	spectātis	spectant
torquēte!	torquēmus	torquētis	torquent

Tempus Imperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriēbam	feriēbās	feriēbat
induēbam	induēbās	induēbat
rapiēbam	rapiēbās	rapiēbat
spectābam	spectābās	spectābat
torquēbam	torquēbās	torquēbat

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
feriēbāmus	feriēbātis	feriēbant
induēbāmus	induēbātis	induēbant
rapiēbāmus	rapiēbātis	rapiēbant
spectābāmus	spectābātis	spectābant
torquēbāmus	torquēbātis	torquēbant

Tempus Futūrum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriam	feriēs	feriet
induam	induēs	induet
rapiam	rapiēs	rapiet
spectābō	spectābis	spectābit
torquēbō	torquēbis	torquēbit

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
feriēmus	feriētis	ferient
induēmus	induētis	induent
rapiēmus	rapiētis	rapient
spectābimus	spectābitis	spectābunt
torquēbimus	torquēbitis	torquēbunt

Tempus Praeteritum (Perfectum)

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussī	percussistī	percussit
induī	induistī	induit
rapuī	rapuistī	rapuit
spectāvī	spectāvistī	spectāvit
torsī	torsistī	torsit

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percussimus	percussistis	percussērunt
induimus	induistis	induērunt
rapuimus	rapuistis	rapuērunt
spectāvimus	spectāvistis	spectāvērunt
torsimus	torsistis	torsērunt

Tempus Plūsquamperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percusseram	percusserās	percusserat
indueram	induerās	induerat

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
rapueram	rapuerās	rapuerat
spectāveram	spectāverās	spectāverat
torseram	torserās	torserat
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
percusserāmus	percusserātis	percusserant
induerāmus	induerātis	induerant
rapuerāmus	rapuerātis	rapuerant
spectāverāmus	spectāverātis	spectāverant
torserāmus	torserātis	torserant

Tempus Futūrum Perfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percusserō	percusseris	percusserit
induerō	indueris	induerit
rapuerō	rapueris	rapuerit
spectāverō	spectāveris	spectāverit
torserō	torseris	torserit
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
percusserimus	percusseritis	percusserint
induerimus	indueritis	induerint
rapuerimus	rapueritis	rapuerint
spectāverimus	spectāveritis	spectāverint
torserimus	torseritis	torserint

VŌX ACTĪVA—MODUS SUBIŪNCTĪVUS

Tempus Praesēns

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriam	feriās	feriat
induam	induās	induat
rapiam	rapiās	rapiat
spectem	spectēs	spectet
torqueam	torqueās	torqueat
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
feriāmus	feriātis	feriant
induāmus	induātis	induant
rapiāmus	rapiātis	rapiant

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
spectēmus	spectētis	spectent
torqueāmus	torqueātis	torqueant

Tempus Imperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
ferīrem	ferīrēs	ferīret
induerem	induerēs	indueret
raperem	raperēs	raperet
spectārem	spectārēs	spectāret
torquērem	torquērēs	torquēret

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
ferīrēmus	ferīrētis	ferīrent
induerēmus	induerētis	inducrent
raperēmus	raperētis	raperent
spectārēmus	spectārētis	spectārent
torquērēmus	torquērētis	torquērent

Tempus Perfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percusserim	percusserīs	percusserit
induerim	induerīs	induerit
rapuerim	rapuerīs	rapuerit
spectāverim	spectāverīs	spectāverit
torserim	torserīs	torserit

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percusserīmus	percusserītis	percusserint
induerīmus	induerītis	induerint
rapuerīmus	rapuerītis	rapuerint
spectāverīmus	spectāverītis	spectāverint
torserīmus	torserītis	torserint

Tempus Plūsquamperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussissem	percussissēs	percussisset
induissem	induissēs	induisset
rapuissem	rapuissēs	rapuisset
spectāvissem	spectāvissēs	spectāvisset
torsissem	torsissēs	torsisset

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percussissēmus	percussissētis	percussissent
induissēmus	induissētis	induissent
rapuissēmus	rapuissētis	rapuissent
spectāvissēmus	spectāvissētis	spectāvissent
torsissēmus	torsissētis	torsissent

VERBA—VŌX PASSĪVA—MODĪ INDICĀTĪVUS ET IMPERĀTĪVUS

(PETASĪ INTER SĒ LOQUUNTUR)

Tempus Praesēns

Impv.	I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
ferīre	ferior	ferīris	ferītur
induere	induor	indueris	induitur
rapere	rapior	raperis	rapitur
spectāre	spector	spectāris	spectātur
torquēre	torqueor	torquēris	torquētur

Impv.	I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
ferīminī	ferīmur	ferīminī	feriuntur
induiminī	induimur	induiminī	induuntur
rapiminī	rapimur	rapiminī	rapiuntur
spectāminī	spectāmur	spectāminī	spectāntur
torquēminī	torquēmur	torquēminī	torquentur

Tempus Imperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriēbar	feriēbāris	feriēbātur
induēbar	induēbāris	induēbātur
rapiēbar	rapiēbāris	rapiēbātur
spectābar	spectābāris	spectābātur
torquēbar	torquēbāris	torquēbātur

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
feriēbāmur	feriēbāminī	feriēbantur
induēbāmur	induēbāminī	induēbantur
rapiēbāmur	rapiēbāminī	rapiēbantur
spectābāmur	spectābāminī	spectābantur
torquēbāmur	torquēbāminī	torquēbantur

Tempus Futūrum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriar	feriēris	feriētur
induar	induēris	induētur
rapiar	rapiēris	rapiētur
spectābor	spectāberis	spectābitur
torquēbor	torquēberis	torquēbitur
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
feriēmur	feriēminī	ferientur
induēmur	induēminī	induentur
rapiēmur	rapiēminī	rapientur
spectābimur	spectābiminī	spectābuntur
torquēbimur	torquēbiminī	torquēbuntur

Tempus Praeteritum (Perfectum)

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussus sum	percussus es	percussus est
indūtus sum	indūtus es	indūtus est
raptus sum	raptus es	raptus est
spectātus sum	spectātus es	spectātus est
tortus sum	tortus es	tortus est
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
percussī sumus	percussī estis	percussī sunt
indūtī sumus	indūtī estis	indūtī sunt
raptī sumus	raptī estis	raptī sunt
spectātī sumus	spectātī estis	spectātī sunt
tortī sumus	tortī estis	tortī sunt

Tempus Plūsquamperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussus eram	percussus erās	percussus erat
indūtus eram	indūtus erās	indūtus erat
raptus eram	raptus erās	raptus erat
spectātus eram	spectātus erās	spectātus erat
tortus eram	tortus erās	tortus erat
I. Plū.	**II. Plū.**	**III. Plū.**
percussī erāmus	percussī erātis	percussī erant
indūtī erāmus	indūtī erātis	indūtī erant

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
raptī erāmus	raptī erātis	raptī erant
spectātī erāmus	spectātī erātis	spectātī erant
tortī erāmus	tortī erātis	tortī erant

Tempus Futūrum Perfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussus erō	percussus eris	percussus erit
indūtus erō	indūtus eris	indūtus erit
raptus erō	raptus eris	raptus erit
spectātus erō	spectātus eris	spectātus erit
tortus erō	tortus eris	tortus erit

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percussī erimus	percussī eritis	percussī erunt
indūtī erimus	indūtī eritis	indūtī erunt
raptī erimus	raptī eritis	raptī erunt
spectātī erimus	spectātī eritis	spectātī erunt
tortī erimus	tortī eritis	tortī erunt

VŌX PASSĪVA—MODUS SUBIŪNCTĪVUS

Tempus Praesēns

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
feriar	feriāris	feriātur
induar	induāris	induātur
rapiar	rapiāris	rapiātur
specter	spectēris	spectētur
torquear	torqueāris	torqueātur

II. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
feriāmur	feriāminī	feriantur
induāmur	induāminī	induantur
rapiāmur	rapiāminī	rapiantur
spectēmur	spectēminī	spectentur
torqueāmur	torqueāminī	torqueantur

Tempus Imperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
ferīrer	ferīrēris	ferīrētur
induerer	induerēris	induerētur

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
raperer	raperēris	raperētur
spectārer	spectārēris	spectārētur
torquērer	torquērēris	torquērētur

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
ferīrēmur	ferīrēminī	ferīrentur
induerēmur	induerēminī	induerentur
raperēmur	raperēminī	raperentur
spectārēmur	spectārēminī	spectārentur
torquērēmur	torquērēminī	torquērentur

Tempus Perfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussus sim	percussus sīs	percussus sit
indūtus sim	indūtus sīs	indūtus sit
raptus sim	raptus sīs	raptus sit
spectātus sim	spectātus sīs	spectātus sit
tortus sim	tortus sīs	tortus sit

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percussī sīmus	percussī sītis	percussī sint
indūtī sīmus	indūtī sītis	indūtī sint
raptī sīmus	raptī sītis	raptī sint
spectātī sīmus	spectātī sītis	spectātī sint
tortī sīmus	tortī sītis	tortī sint

Tempus Plūsquamperfectum

I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
percussus essem	percussus essēs	percussus esset
indūtus essem	indūtus essēs	indūtus esset
raptus essem	raptus essēs	raptus esset
spectātus essem	spectātus essēs	spectātus esset
tortus essem	tortus essēs	tortus esset

I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
percussī essēmus	percussī essētis	percussī essent
indūtī essēmus	indūtī essētis	indūtī essent
raptī essēmus	raptī essētis	raptī essent
spectātī essēmus	spectātī essētis	spectātī essent
tortī essēmus	tortī essētis	tortī essent

MODUS ĪNFĪNĪTĪVUS—VŌX ACTĪVA

Praesēns	Praeteritum	Futūrum
ferīre	percussisse	percussūrus esse
induere	induisse	indūtūrus esse
rapere	rapuisse	raptūrus esse
spectāre	spectāvisse	spectātūrus esse
torquēre	torsisse	tortūrus esse

VŌX PASSĪVA

Praesēns	Praeteritum	Futūrum
ferīrī	percussus esse	percussum īrī
induī	indūtus esse	indūtum īrī
rapī	raptus esse	raptum īrī
spectārī	spectātus esse	spectātum īrī
torquērī	tortus esse	tortum īrī

PARTICIPIA

Act. Praes.	Pass. Fut. (Gerundīvum)	Pass. Praet.	Act. Fut.
feriēns	feriendus	percussus	percussūrus
induēns	induendus	indūtus	indūtūrus
rapiēns	rapiendus	raptus	raptūrus
spectāns	spectandus	spectātus	spectātūrus
torquēns	torquendus	tortus	tortūrus

VERBA ANŌMALA: SUM, POSSUM, VOLŌ, NŌLŌ, MĀLŌ, EŌ, FIŌ, FERŌ

Tempus Praesēns

Impv.	I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
Es	sum	es	est
——	possum	potes	potest
——	volō	vīs	volt
nōlī	nōlō	nōn vīs	nōn volt
——	mālō	māvīs	māvolt
ī	eō	īs	it
fī	fīō	fīs	fit

	Impv.	I. Sing.	II. Sing.	III. Sing.
	fer	ferō	fers	fert
(pass.)	ferre	feror	ferris	fertur

	Impv.	I. Plū.	II. Plū.	III. Plū.
	este	sumus	estis	sunt
	——	possumus	potestis	possunt
	——	volumus	voltis	volunt
	nōlīte	nōlumus	nōn voltis	nōlunt
	——	mālumus	māvoltis	mālunt
	īte	īmus	ītis	eunt
	fīte	(fīmus)	(fītis)	fīunt
	ferte	ferimus	fertis	ferunt
(pass.)	feriminī	ferimur	feriminī	feruntur

SYNOPSIS—PRĪMA PERSŌNA—NUMERUS SINGULĀRIS

Indicātīvus

	Imperf.	Fut.	Praet.	Plūsq.	Fut. Perf.
	eram	erō	fuī	fueram	fuerō
	poteram	poterō	potuī	potueram	potuerō
	volēbam	volam	voluī	volueram	voluerō
	nōlēbam	nōlam	nōluī	nōlueram	nōluerō
	mālēbam	mālam	māluī	māluеram	māluerō
	ībam	ībō	iī	ieram	ierō
	fīēbam	fīam	factus sum	factus eram	factus erō
	ferēbam	feram	tulī	tuleram	tulerō
(pass.)	ferēbar	ferar	lātus sum	lātus eram	lātus erō

Subiūnctīvus

	Praes.	Imperf.	Perf.	Plūsq.
	sim	essem	fuerim	fuissem
	possim	possem	potuerim	potuissem
	velim	vellem	voluerim	voluissem
	nōlim	nōllem	nōluerim	nōluissem
	mālim	māllem	māluerim	māluissem
	eam	īrem	ierim	īssem
	fīam	fierem	factus sim	factus essem
	feram	ferrem	tulerim	tulissem
(pass.)	ferar	ferrer	lātus sim	lātus essem

	Īnfīnītīvus			Participia	
	Praes.	Praet.	Fut.	Praes.	Fut.
	esse	fuisse	futūrus esse	——	futūrus
	posse	potuisse	——	potēns	——
	velle	voluisse	——	volēns	——
	nōlle	nōluisse	——	nōlēns	——
	mālle	māluisse	——	——	——
	īre	īsse	itūrus esse	iēns	itūrus
	flerī	factus esse	factum īrī	——	faciendus
	ferre	tulisse	lātūrus esse	ferēns	lātūrus
(pass.)	ferrī	lātus esse	lātum īrī	——	ferendus

VOCĀBULA DĒRĪVĀTA

SUBSTANTĪVA

(i) -tor

Verbō additur, indicat quis aliquid faciat: *e. g.*, imperātor—is quī imperat.

Auctor (augeō)—(increaser) author.
Conditor (condō)—founder.
Ēmptor (emō).
Explōrātor (explōrō).
Imperātor (imperō).
Interfector (interficiō).
Inventor (inveniō).
Praeceptor (praecipiō)—instructor.
Prōditor (prōdō).
Quaestor (quaerō)—paymaster.
Spectātor (spectō).
Successor (succēdō).
Vēnditor (vēndō).
Victor (vincō).

(ii) -or

Verbō additur; indicat factum aut statum.

Clāmor (clāmō)—shout.
Dolor (doleō)—pain.
Furor (furō).
Timor (timeō).

(iii) -(t)ium

Verbō additur; aliquid dē factō indicat.

Aedificium (aedificō)—building.
Colloquium (colloquor)—talk.
Cōnsilium (cōnsulō)—plan.
Dēsīderium (dēsīderō).

Exitium (exeō)—destruction.
Imperium (imperō).
Indicium (indicō).
Initium (ineō)—beginning.
Silentium (sileō).
Studium (studeō).

(iv) -men, -mentum, -bulum, -(c)ulum, -brum, -crum, -trum

Verbō additur; indicat plērumque quō īnstrumentō aliquid fīat.
Agmen (agō)—marching column (id quod agitur).
Flūmen (fluō)—river (id quod fluit).
Nōmen (nōscō)—name (id quō aliquis nōtus est).

Frūmentum (fruor)—grain (id quō vītā fruimur).
Impedīmentum (impediō)—(plū.) baggage (id quō impedītur exercitus).
Ōrnāmentum (ōrnō).

Fābula (for)—story (id quod fātur).

Perīculum (pereō)—trial, danger (id per quod īmus).
Spectāculum (spectō).
Vinculum (vinciō).

Latebra (lateō)—hiding-place (locus ubi aliquis latet).

Simulācrum (simulō)—image (id quō aliquis simulātur).

Mōnstrum (moneō)—warning, monster (id quod monet).

(v) -(t)iō

Verbō additur; indicat factum aut exitum factī: *e.g.*, accūsātiō—aut accūsāre aut exitus accūsandī.
Accūsātiō (accūsō)—accusation.
Admīrātiō (admīror).
Cōgitātiō (cōgitō).
Coniūrātiō (coniūrō).
Cūnctātiō (cūnctor).
Damnātiō (damnō).

Dēditiō (dēdō).
Legiō (legō)—legion.
Mūnitiō (mūniō).
Nātiō (nāscor)—tribe.
Nāvigātiō (nāvigō).
Obsidiō (obsideō).
Occāsiō (occidō).
Oppugnātiō (oppugnō).
Optiō (optō).
Ōrātiō (ōrō)—speech.
Prōditiō (prōdō)—treason.
Profectiō (proficīscor).
Quaestiō (quaerō).
Ratiō (reor)—plan.
Regiō (regō)—direction, region.
Sectiō (secō)—section.
Simulātiō (simulō).
Statiō (stō)—outpost.
Suspīciō (suspiciō).

(vi) -tus

Item ac (v).
Aditus (adeō)—approach.
Adventus (adveniō)—arrival.
Ascēnsus (ascendō).
Cāsus (cadō)—chance.
Concursus (concurrō).
Cōnsēnsus (cōnsentiō).
Cōnspectus (cōnspiciō).
Conventus (conveniō).
Cultus (colō)—manner of living.
Cursus (currō)—course.
Dēiectus (dēiciō)—slope.
Dēlectus (dēligō).
Discessus (discēdō).
Ēventus (ēveniō).
Exercitus (exerceō)—army.

Exitus (exeō).
Flūctus (fluō)—billow.
Mōtus (moveō).
Occāsus (occidō)—setting.
Ortus (orior).
Passus (pandō)—pace (duo gradūs).
Quaestus (quaerō)—profit.
Receptus (recipiō)—retreat.
Rīsus (rīdeō).
Successus (succēdō)—success.
Ūsus (ūtor).
Vīctus (vīvō).

(vii) -ia

Substantīvō additur:
Adulēscentia (adulēscēns)—youth.
Centuria (centum)—century (a hundred men).
Familia (famulus)—household.
Mīlitia (mīles)—military service.
Victōria (victor)—victory.

(viii) -tās

Item ac (vii).
Auctōritās (auctor)—influence.
Cīvitās (cīvis)—citizenship, state.
Societās (socius)—association.
Tempestās (tempus)—weather.

(ix) -tūs

Item ac (vii).
Iuventūs (iuvenis)—youth.
Senectūs (senex)—old age.
Servitūs (servus)—slavery.
Virtūs (vir)—manliness.

(x) -lus, -ulus, -culus, -ellus

Substantīvō additur; indicat rem minōrem.
Agellus (ager)—a little field.
Iugulum (iugum)—(a little yoke) collarbone.

Lingula (lingua).
Parvulus (parvus).

Avunculus (avus)—(a little grandfather) uncle.
Ōsculum (ōs)—(a little mouth) kiss.
Ponticulus (pōns).

Castellum (castrum).
Puella (puer)—(a little female child) girl.

(xi) -(t)ia

Adiectīvō additur; indicat vim adiectīvī; *e. g.*, magnopere amīcus est = magnā est amīcitiā.

Amīcitia (amīcus)—friendship.
Angustia (angustus)—narrowness, narrow place.
Audācia (audāx)—boldness.
Continentia (continēns).
Grātia (grātus).
Invidia (invidus).
Potentia (potēns).
Reliquiae (reliquus)—remnant.
Sententia (sentiēns).

(xii) -tās

Item ac (xi).

Celeritās (celer)—swiftness.
Crūdēlitās (crūdēlis).
Cupiditās (cupidus).
Difficultās (difficilis).
Dignitās (dignus).
Facultās (facilis).
Familiāritās (familiāris).
Hūmānitās (hūmānus).
Immortālitās (immortālis).
Integritās (integer).
Lībertās (līber).
Necessitās (necesse).
Nōbilitās (nōbilis).
Potestās (potēns).

Sevēritās (sevērus).
Voluntās (volēns).

(xiii) -tūdō

Item ac (xi).
Aegritūdō (aeger)—sickness.
Altitūdō (altus).
Consuētūdō (consuētus).
Fortitūdō (fortis).
Lātitūdō (lātus).
Longitūdō (longus).
Magnitūdō (magnus).
Multitūdō (multus).
Similitūdō (similis).
Valetūdō (valēns).

ADIECTĪVA

(i) -ilis, -bilis

Verbō additur:
Facilis (faciō)—(quod fieri potest) easy.
Ūtilis (ūtor)—(quō aliquis ūtī potest) useful.

(In)crēdibilis (crēdō)—(quod crēdī nōn potest) unbelievable.
Laudābilis (laudō).
Nōbilis (nōscō)—(quod nōscī potest) distinguished.

(ii) -ōsus

Substantīvō additur:
Bellicōsus (bellum)—(bellō plēnus) warlike.
Ōtiōsus (ōtium)—(ōtiō plēnus) peaceful.
Religiōsus (religiō).

(iii) -nus, -ānus, -ēnus, -īnus, -ernus, -āris, -ālis, -īlis, -ius, -ārius, -ester, -estis, -(i)cus, -timus, -tīvus

Substantīvō additur; indicat quod substantīvō pertinet:
Frāternus (frāter)—brotherly.
Paternus (pater).

Cotīdiānus (cotīdiē).
Hūmānus (homō).
Oppidānus (oppidum).
Urbānus (urbs).

Aliēnus (alius).

Vīcīnus (vīcus)—neighboring.

Hibernus (hiems).

Cōnsulāris (cōnsul).
Familiāris (familia).
Mīlitāris (mīles).
Singulāris (singulī).
Volgāris (volgus).

Fātālis (fātum)—fated.
Līberālis (līber).
Mortālis (mors).
Sociālis (socius).

Aedīlis (aedēs)—aedile (commissioner of streets and buildings).
Cīvīlis (cīvis).
Puerīlis (puer).
Servīlis (servus).

Patrius (pater).
Rēgius (rēx).

Aerārius (aes).
Contrārius (contrā).
Frūmentārius (frūmentum).
Legionārius (legiō).
Necessārius (necesse).
Onerārius (onus).

Equester (eques).
Pedester (pēs).

Agrestis (ager).
Caelestis (caelum).

Bellicus (bellum).
Pūblicus (populus).

Fīnitimus (fīnēs).
Maritimus (mare).

Captīvus (captus).

VERBA

(i) -āre, -ēre, -ere, -īre

Substantīvō aut adiectīvō additur:
Aequō (aequus)—make equal, level.
Armō (arma)—arm.
Bellō (bellum).
Conciliō (concilium)—win over.
Cūrō (cūra).
Dominor (dominus).
Dōnō (dōnum).
Gravor (gravis)—be vexed.
Hiemō (hiems).
Iūdicō (iūdex).
Iūrō (iūs)—take an oath.
Labōrō (labor).
Laudō (laus).
Līberō (līber).
Locō (locus).
Mātūrō (mātūrus)—hasten.
Mīror (mīrus).
Moror (mora).
Necō (nex).
Nōbilitō (nōbilis).
Nōminō (nōmen).
Nūdō (nūdus).
Nūntiō (nūntius).
Ōrō (ōs)—pray.
Pācō (pāx).
Praedor (praeda).

Precor (precēs).
Pūblicō (pūblicus).
Pugnō (pugna).
Rēgnō (rēgnum).
Scelerō (scelus)—contaminate.
Siccō (siccus).
Simulō (similis)—pretend.
Spērō (spēs).
Spoliō (spolium).
Superō (superus).
Temperō (tempus)—regulate.
Triumphō (triumphus).
Vēlō (vēlum).
Vocō (vōx)—call.
Volnerō (volnus).

Flōreō (flōs)—flourish.

Minuō (minus).

Fīniō (fīnis).

(ii) -scō

Verbō, vel nōnnumquam substantīvō aut adiectīvō additur; indicat plērumque inceptum factī:
Crēscō (creō)—grow.
Īrāscor (īra).
Mītēscō (mītis).

(iii) -tō

Verbō additur: indicat rem saepius fierī, vel conārī.
Captō (capiō)—try to take.
Cōgitō (cōgō)—(keep driving) think.
Cōnsector (cōnsequor).
Cōnspicor (cōnspiciō).
Iactō (iaciō).
Versō (vertō)—(med.) live in a place.

CŌNSPECTUS SYNTAXIS

MODUS SUBIŪNCTĪVUS

I. Quid quaerō (quaesīvī)?

A. Quaerō quid { **nunc torqueātis.** / **antehāc torserītis.** }

B. Quaesīvī quid { **illō tempore torquērētis.** / **iam anteā torsissētis.** }

II. **Quō consiliō** hoc faciō (fēcī)?

A. Sententiam { scrībō / scrīpsī } [**quod volō** fōrmulam explicāre].

ut fōrmulam { **explicem.** / **explicārem.** }

B. Sententiam { scrībō / scrīpsī } [**quod nōlō** vōs fōrmulam perperam ēdiscere].

nē fōrmulam perperam { **ēdiscātis.** / **ēdiscerētis.** }

C. Sententiam { scrībō / scrīpsī } [**quod volō facilius** vōs fōrmulam intellegere].

quō facilius fōrmulam { **intellegātis.** / **intellegerētis.** }

D. Sententiam { scrībō / scrīpsī } [**quod volō illam** fōrmulam illūstrāre].

quae formulam { **illūstret.** / **illūstrāret.** }

III. *A.* **Quā rē obstante, tamen** hoc faciō?
[Hostēs timeō, tamen . . .]

Cum hostēs { **timeam,** / **timērem,** } **tamen** nōn { fugiō. / fūgī. }

B. **Cūr hoc faciō?**
[**Quod** pēnsa intellegō . . .]
Cum pēnsa { **intellegam, possum** / **intellegerem, potuī** } vōs docēre.

C. 1. **Ubi (quā condiciōne) hoc fēcī?**
[**Ubi** { perlegēbat / —— / perlēgit / perlēgerat } librōs, . . .]
Cum librōs { **perlegeret,** ea legere nōn **potuī** (**poteram**). / **perlēgisset,** ea legere **potuī** (**poteram**). }

2. **Quandō hoc faciō? (faciam?)**
(*a*) **Cum** dīligenter **labōrō,** laetus **sum.**
(*b*) **Cum** librum **perlēgerō,** tibi id **dabō.**

IV. **Quam (lentē, dīligenter,** etc.) **hoc faciō?**
[Clārē explicō, itaque facile intellegis.]

A. **Tam clārē** { explicō / explicāvī } **ut** facile { **intellegās.** / **intellegerēs.** }

B. **Tam obscūrē** { explicō / explicāvī } **ut nōn** { **intellegās.** / **intellegerēs.** }

V. **Quid dīcō?**
[Puerī quī semper attendērunt, prōgressūs facient, quod omnia intellegunt.]
Dīcō / Dīxī } **puerōs** quī semper { **attenderint** / **attendissent** } prōgressūs **factūrōs esse,** quod omnia { **intellegant.** / **intellegerent.** }

SUBSTANTĪVA

A. I. . . . (*a*) Quis? (*b*)
Quī? . . . . (*a*) **Puer** scrībit. (*b*) **Puellae** stant.

	II.	(*a*) Quid? (*b*) Quae?	(*a*) **Effigiēs** manet. (*b*) **Mappae** iacent.
B.	I.	(*a*) Quem? (*b*) Quōs?	(*a*) **Puerum, tē** videō. (*b*) **Puellās, nōs** videō.
	II.	(*a*) Quid? (*b*) Quae?	(*a*) **Librum, canem** possideō. (*b*) **Aquās, equōs** emō.
	III.	Quō? Ad quem?	Ad **iānuam**, in **lūdum**, ad **tē** eō.
	IV.	Quam altum? Quam longum? Quam lātum?	Decem **pedēs**, **ūnam ūnciam** longum est.
	V.	Quantum spatī?	xx **passūs** ambulō.
	VI.	Quam diū?	(Per) **tōtam hōram**, xii **mēnsēs** labōrō.
C.	I.	Quālem? Quālēs?	**Gravem** librum, **gravēs** librōs vel librum (librōs) **magnae gravitātis** vel librum (librōs) **magnā gravitāte** tollō.
	II.	Cuius? Quōrum?	(*a*) **Meum, puellae** librum teneō. (*b*) **Nostram, puerōrum** mēnsam tangō.
	III.	Quantum?	Nōn **tōtum** parietem, sed **partem parietis** abstergeō.
D.	I.	Cui? Quibus?	(*a*) **Aurī, manuī**, plāgam īnflīgō. (*b*) **Puerīs, puellīs**, crētam dō.
	II.	Cuī? Quibus?	(*a*) **Puerō** labōrandum est. (*b*) **Nōbīs** sunt librī legendī.
E.	I.	Quandō?	Octāvā **hōrā, nunc** surgō; **heri** surrēxī.

II. . . .	Unde?	**Ex corbe** chartam capiō; **ā iānuā** abeō.
III. . . .	Quō (īnstrumentō)? Quibus (īnstrumentīs)? . .	**Manū, nōn pedibus,** scrībō.
IV. . . .	Quōmodo? . . .	**Maximā (cum) celeritāte, celeriter** scrībō.
V. . . .	Ubi?	**In mēnsā** librum videō; **ante sellam** stō.
VI. . . .	Cūr? Quā dē causā? Quamobrem? . . .	**Propterea quod** brevēs lacertōs habet, vel **propter brevitātem** lacertōrum, vel **brevitāte** lacertōrum, ūvās nōn tangit.
VII. . . .	Ā quō? Ā quibus?	Ab **anū**, ab **hominibus** puerī pūniuntur.
VIII. . . .	Quā ratiōne? . .	**Virtūte** est mīles eximius.
IX. . . .	Quā condiciōne?	**Iānuā apertā,** exīmus. **Magistrō nōlente,** hoc nōn potest fierī.
F.	Quot?	**Multī,** Multōs, Multōrum, Multīs. **Multae,** Multās, Multārum et c. **Decem,** iii, xxviii.

VERBA QUAE GENETĪVUM REGUNT

Frātrum **oblīta est** soror (vii).
Urbis **potītus est**.....vidē ablātīvum.

VERBA QUAE DATĪVUM REGUNT

Mihi **accidit** calamitās.
Convīviō **adsunt** omnēs.....(ad + acc., et c.)*

* Vocābula sīc inclūsa indicant locūtiōnēs quae prō datīvō, *e. g.*, ūsurpārī possunt.

Moenibus **appropinquant** hostēs.....(ad + acc.)
Tibi nōn **audīvit** (*id est*, nōn paruit).
Īnspērantī mihi **cecidit** (*id est*, accidit).
Receptuī **canēbat** imperātor (xxxi).
Frātrī nōn **cēdēbat** ille (xlvi).
Virtūtī mīlitum **cōnfīdit** dux.....vidē ablātīvum.
Iīs **cōnsentiunt**, quibus dēlectantur.....(cum + abl.)
Līberīs **cōnsulit** pater.
Sī mihi **contingent** tālēs mīlitēs (xxiv).
Mihi **crēde**.
Epulīs nē **dēsint** rosae.
Sī quid illī **ēveniat**.
Cēterīs scrīptōribus **excellit**.
Pauca tibi **expediam**.
Scīpiōnī **favet** populus (xxxvii).
Mihi **ignōsce**.
Reī pūblicae **imminent** hostēs.
Iīs **imperāre** clārum eī vidētur (xxvii).
Ārae **incidit** caput.....(in + acc.)
Mihi **indulgē**.
Alternīs pedibus **insistit** īnfāns.....(in + abl.)
Cūr mihi **īnstās**? (xxvi).....(in + abl.)
Praetōrī **intercēdit** tribūnus.
Quibus (proeliīs) **interfuit**, ex illīs rediit (xvii).....(in + abl.)
Virtūtī **invident** fīnitimī (lxii).....vidē dat. et abl.
Illīs **īrātus est** rēx.
Omnibus **iubēbō** pācem.....acc. et īnfīnītīvum.
Oculīs auribusque **latent** haec.
Nūllī **licet** exīre.
Puerō **mināturr** poenam.
Mihi **nocēre** nōn possunt.
Poenīs **occurrit** (xxxvii).
Cui (aetātī) **parcitur** (xix).
Imperātōrī nōn **paruistī** (xxiii).
Volnerī **patet** equus.
Praefectō **persuādet** (xxxii).

Sī tibi **placet.**
Cēterīs **praestat** ea (xiii).
Equitibus **praefuit** Arūns (xv).
Reī frūmentāriae **prōvidet**.....(dē + abl.)
Hostibus **resistunt** nostrī.
Cui **studet,** illud cōnsectātur (xxxvi).
Mihi **suādet** sapienter.
Violīs **succēdit** rosa in Ītaliā.....(in + acc., et c.)
Patrī **superfuit** fīlius.

VERBA QUAE ABLĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Maximā parte imperī **caruit** (liv).
Nātūrā locī **cōnfīdunt**.....vidē datīvum.
Memoriā **cōnstat** omnis disciplīna.....(ex + abl.)
Prōvinciā **dēcēdere** iussit eum (xlix).....(dē + abl., ex + abl.)
Caelō **dēscendit** deus.....(dē + abl., et c.)
Accūsātiōne **dēsiste** (*cf.* xxii).....(dē + abl., et c.)
Fīnibus Ausoniae **discessit**.....(ab + abl., et c.)
Urbe **ēgreditur** (xix).....(ex + abl.)
Oppidō **ēvāsit**.....(ex + abl.)
Ītaliā **excessit** (xxv).....(ex + abl.)
Ōtiō **fruēmur** (xxv).
Officiō **fūnctus est** (xviii).
Tarentō **potītus est** (xxxi).....vidē genetīvum.
Victōriā **ūtī** nescīs (xxxiii).
Vitiō **vacat** bonus homō.....(ab + abl.)

VERBA QUAE GEMINUM ACCŪSĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Tē hoc nōn **cēlābō.**
Virum fūrem **clāmat.**
Mārcium rēgem **creāvit** (ix).
Puerōs elementa **docet** magister.....(dē + abl.)
Rēgem amīcum **faciunt** (i).
Tīresiam sapientem **fingunt** poētae.
Aeduōs frūmentum **flāgitābat** Caesar.. ..(ab + abl.)
Hērēdem eum **habuit.**
Magistrātum virum **īnstituērunt.**

Eōs perīculum **monet.**
Hōs senātum **nōminat** (iv).
Iovem auxilium **ōrat** (*cf.* iv).
Magistrātum nummōs **poscunt**.....(ab + abl.)
Virum praetōrem **prōnūntiat.**
Hominem prae sē nēminem **putat.**
Haec itinera īnfesta **reddidit.**
Nūdum eum **repperērunt** (xviii).
Mē sententiam **rogat.**
Partem cōpiārum flūmen **trādūxerant** Helvētiī.
Equitēs flūmen **trāiēcit.**
Exercitum Rhēnum **trānsportat.**
Quam (urbem) Rōmam **vocāmus** (ii).

VERBA QUAE GENETĪVUM ET ACCŪSĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Ante actārum rērum eum nōn **accūsant.**
Capitis eum **arcessunt.**
Sceleris eum **damnant.**
Pecūniae illum **iūdicāvit.**
Virtūtis mīlitēs nōn **paenitet** (xxx).
Fugae eum **taeduit** (lxxvii).

VERBA QUAE DATĪVUM ET ACCŪSĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Rēbus aliēnīs mē **accommodō** (*cf.* xlvi)...(ad + acc.)
Dictō virtūtem **adaequō** (li).....(cum + abl.)
Nōbilibus sēsē **addīcunt** (lxiv).
Urbī montem **addunt** (*cf.* viii) .....(ad + acc.)
Captīs vincula **adhibent** .....(ad, in + acc.)
Mīlitibus arma **adimunt.**
Urbī montēs **adiungit** (xi).....(ad + acc.)
Magistrō magistrum **aequat** (xxxi) .....(cum + abl.)
Mihi litterās **affert**.....(ad + acc.)
Saxō caput **afflīgit** .....(ad + acc.)
Illī scrīptūrās **aperit.**
Ōrae mē **appellit**.....(ad, in + acc.)

Hostī victōriam **cēdunt**.....vidē dat. et abl.
Urbī moenia **circumdat** (ix).....vidē acc. et abl.
Virō fīliam **collocat**.....(in + abl.)
Populō salūtem **commendat**.
Dextrae dextram **committit**.....(in + acc.)
Captīvō vītam **concēdit**.
Caesarī cīvitātēs **conciliat**.
Amīcō nihil **cōnferō**.....(cum + abl., ad + acc.)
Urbī montem **coniungit** (ix).....(cum + abl.)
Mihi grātiam **dēbet**.
Hostibus eum **dēdunt**.
Cōnsulibus rem **dēfert** (*cf.* xv).....(ad + acc.)
Iacentī ōrnāmentum **dētrahit** (xxii).....(dē, ex + abl.)
Tibi hoc **dīcō**.
Exercituī pecūniās **distribuit**.....(in + acc.)
Mīlitibus praedam **dīvidit**.....(in + acc.)
Frātrī optiōnem **dat** (ii).
Illī corōnam **dōnant**.....vidē acc. et abl.
Tibi socium **ēdidistī**.
Pompēiō rem **ēnūntiāvit** (liii).
Multitūdinī eadem **expōnit**.....(ad + acc.)
Mihi auxilium **fer**.....(ad + acc.)
Nāvibus pecūniam **imposuit** (*cf.* xxvi)....(in + acc.)
Tibi cōnsilium **indicābō**.
Iīs bellum nōn **indīxit** (ix).
Domuī sē **īnfert** (*cf.* xxxvi).....(in, ad + acc.)
Ignī dextram **iniēcit** (xvi).....(in + acc.)
Sibi reditum **interclūsit**.....(ab + abl.)
Populō mare **interdīcit**.....vidē dat. et abl., acc. et abl.
Bellō sē **interposuit**.....(inter + acc.)
Ferōcī mītem **iūnxit** (cf. xii).....(cum + abl.)
Adulēscentī virginem (in matrimonium) **locāvit**.
Eīs hoc **mandābit** (xxxvii).
Tibi fābulam **nārrō**..
Patriae opem **negāvit**.

Populō victōriam **nūntiāvit.**
Sorōrī hoc **obicit** (vii).
Certāminī sē **offert** (xv).
Populō spolia **ostendit.**
Virō fēminam **pactī sunt**.....(cum + abl.)
Bellō sē **parāvit**.....(ad + acc.)
Rōmānīs vectīgal **pendunt.**
Mihi hoc **permittite** (xvi).
Vōbīs caedem **polliceor** (xvi).
Līberīs cibum **praebuit** (xxix).
Eī hoc **praecēpit** (lxi).
Adulēscentī facem **praetulit.**
Suppliciō centuriōnem **praeposuit** (xxiii).
Cīvibus iūra **praescrīpsit.**
Iūdicibus hoc **probābō.**
Memoriae haec **prōdunt** (xiv).
Mīlitibus dōna **prōnūntiat**.....vidē geminum acc.
Hostibus pācem **prōposuit.**
Illīs salūtem **reddunt**.....vidē geminum acc.
Eī mandāta **refert**.....(ad + acc.)
Fīliīs pecūniam **relinquit.**
Eīs mīlitiam **remittet** (xl).
Pyrrhō ācta **renūntiāte** (xxiv).
Mihi vēra **respondit**.....(ad + acc.)
Tibi epistulam **scrībō**.....(ad + acc.)
Mihi modum **statuī**.....(in + abl., et c.)
Capitī gladium **subdūxit**.....(ex + abl.)
Imperiō Sabinōs **subiēcit** (xi).....(sub + acc.)
Perīculō animum **submittit**.....(in, ad + acc.)
Sibi legātiōnem **suscipit**.....(in + acc.)
Patrī urbem **trādidit** (xiii).....(in + acc.)
Ūnī omnia nōn **tribuunt** (liv).

VERBA QUAE ABLĀTĪVUM ET ACCŪSĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Litterīs sē **abdunt** poētae.....(in + abl., et c.)
Proeliō sē **abstinēbat** (*cf.* lxi).....(ab + abl.)

Antōniō sē **āvertit**.....(ab + abl.)
Corpore animum deus **circumdedit**.....vidē dat. et acc.
Morte hominem **damnant**.....vidē gen. et acc.
Montibus arborēs **dēdūxit**.....(dē + abl., et c.)
Equō mīlitem **dēiēcit**.....(dē + abl., et c.)
Caelō imbrem Iuppiter **dēmittit**.....(ex + abl., et c.)
Umerīs arma **dēpōnit.**
Corōnā Mārcium dōnāvit (xvii).....vidē dat. et acc.
Castrīs Cimbrōs **ēdūcunt** (xlviii).....(ex + abl., et c.)
Portā pedem **effert**.....(ex + abl., et c.)
Eōdem pretiō sex librōs nōn **emit** (xiv).
Cīvitāte Cicerōnem **expellit**.....(ex + abl., et c.)
Umerō vestem **exuit**.....(ex + abl., et c.)
Iūre eōs **interdīcunt**.....vidē dat. et acc., dat. et abl.
Crīmine illum **līberat**.....(ab + abl.)
Terrā Teutonēs nōn **prīvābunt** (xlviii)
Fīnibus hostēs **prohibent**.....(ab + abl.)
Armīs mīlitem **spoliat.**
Pecūniā librōs **vēndidit.**

VERBA QUAE DATĪVUM ET ABLĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Fratrī mōtūs afferendō nōn **cēdēbat** (xlvi)....vidē dat. et acc.
M. Tulliō ignī **interdīcēbant** (lxxvi).....vidē dat. et acc., abl. et acc.
Nōbīs voluptāte **invident**.....vidē dativum.

ADIECTĪVA QUAE GENETĪVUM REGUNT

Reī pūblicae **aliēnae** sunt rēs (xlvi).....vidē datīvum, vidē ablātīvum.
Laudis **avidī** sunt.....(in + acc.)
Suī cōnsilī **certiōrem** mē fēcit.....(dē + abl.)
Bonī **contrārium** est malum.....vidē datīvum.
Pācis **cupidī** sumus.
Vēritātis **dīligentēs** dēbēmus esse.....(in + abl.)
Proximī rēgis **dissimilis** fuit (vi).....vidē datīvum.

Augurī **perītus** est.....vidē ablātīvum.
Rērum omnium **potēns** est deus.
Avī **similis** fuit (ix).....vidē datīvum.

ADIECTĪVA QUAE DATĪVUM REGUNT

Reī pūblicae **aliēnae** sunt rēs (xlvi).....vidē genetīvum,
vidē ablātīvum.
Mihi **amīcus** est.
Dignitātī Rōmānae **aptum** fuit (xxviii).....(ad + acc.)
Scīpiōnī **cārus** erat (xlvii).
Vōbīs **commodum** est hoc.
Albō **contrārium** est atrum.....vidē genetīvum.
Equō **dissimilis** est canis.....vidē genetīvum.
Gallīs **fīnitimī** sunt Germānī.
Omnibus **grāta** est lībertās.
Iuvenibus **idōneum** exemplum eris (xxiii).....(ad + acc.)
Rēgī **ignōta** fuit mulier.
Caesarī **īnfesta** fuit Gallia.
Gallīs nōn **ingrāta** fuit ōratiō.
Canibus **inimīcae** sunt fēlēs.
Mihi **mīrum** est hoc.
Horātiō **obvia** est soror (vii).
Nōbīs **opportūnum** est hoc.
Tribus **pār** nōn est (*cf.* vi).....(cum + abl.)
Tertiō **proximum** est quārtum .....(ab + abl.)
Sibi **reliquum** esse dīxit nihil.
Deō **sacrum** est templum.
Nōbīs **secundum** est proelium.
Avō **similis** est .....vidē genetīvum.
Equitī **ūtilis** est equus.
Silvae **vīcīna** est vīlla.

ADIECTĪVA QUAE ABLĀTĪVUM REGUNT

Maiestāte suā **aliēnum** hoc dī nōn putant....vidē genetīvum,
vidē datīvum.
Ingentī turbā **cōnferta** erant templa.
Suīs rēbus **contentus** fuit.

Sententiīs **crēber** fuit auctor.
Volnere **defessus** est (*cf.* vii).....(ob + acc., et c.)
Factū **difficile** est opus.
Imperiō **dignōs** sē crēdunt (xxxviii).
Dictū **facilis** est sententia.
Laudibus **indignus** est puer.
Catēnae strīdōre **laetus** fuit.
Bellō **perītus** fuit dux.....vidē genetīvum.
Dēfēnsōribus **vacua** fuērunt moenia .....(ab + abl.)

PRAEPOSITIŌNĒS QUAE ACCŪSĀTĪVUM POSTULANT

Ad (i), ante (vii), apud (vi), circum (iii), contrā (iv), ergā (xvi), extrā (iv), inter (iii) intrā (ix), ob (iv), per (v), post (i), praeter (xxvi), prope (ii), propter (ii), trāns (ix), ultrā (ii).

PRAEPOSITIŌNĒS QUAE ABLĀTĪVUM POSTULANT

Ab (vi), cōram (xxxii), cum (ix), dē (xii), ex (x), prae (xxvi), prō (xiv), sine (xiii).

PRAEPOSITIŌNĒS QUAE AUT ACCŪSĀTĪVUM AUT ABLĀTĪVUM ADMITTUNT

In (ii), sub (vii), super (iii).

EXEMPLA PROBĀTIŌNIS

I

Dēlige v quaestiōnēs: ūnam quidem ex ūnā quāque parte.

Pars I

1 Verte in Anglicum: [20]

1 *Anus incognita* ad Tarquinium quondam Superbum rēgem
2 *iit*, novem librōs ferēns, quōs esse *dīcēbat* ā *dīs immortālibus*
3 sibi datōs; eōs sē velle vēndere. Tarquinius pretium *quae-*
4 *sīvit;* mulier nimis magnam pecūniam rogāvit. Rēx, quasi
5 anus aetāte fatua esset, negāvit. Tum illa ad focum iit et
6 trēs librōs ex novem flammīs dedit; deinde num reliquōs sex
7 *eōdem pretiō* capere *vellet*, rēgem rogāvit. Rēx iterum negāvit.
8 [Reliqua in alterā fābulā legere poteris.]

2 Scrībe respōnsa Latīnē: [20]

Quālem anum rēx vīdit? Quot librōs habuit? Unde vēnērunt librī? Quid putāvit rēx anum fēcisse stupidam? Ubi erat ignis? Quantam pecūniam voluit anus recipere? Quid dīxit rēx? Fuitne mulier vetus, annōn? Quis fuit hic rēx? Quālis dīcēbātur ille esse?

Pars II

3 Dēclīnā in sententiīs duo ex hīs: (*a*) *anus incognita* (versus 1) (plū.), (*b*) *dīs immortālibus* (versus 2) (sing.), (*c*) *eōdem pretiō* (versus 7) (sing.) [10]. Scrībe in sententiīs partēs prīncipālēs trium ex hīs: (*a*) *iit* (versus 2), (*b*) *dīcēbat* (versus 2), (*c*) *quaesīvit* (versūs 3–4), (*d*) *vellet* (versus 7) [10].

4 "Dīcēbat librōs datōs esse." Quid factum est? Quid nunc fit? Quid dīcis? Quid posthāc fīet? Quid dīcis? "Mulier pecūniam petīvit." Quid dīcis? Quid nunc facit mulier? Quid dīcis? Quid posthāc faciet mulier? Quid dīcis? [10]

"Diēs est longus." (Respondē propriō cāsū et numerō vocābulī *diēs*.) Quī sunt longī? Cui hōrās addimus? Ā quō hōrās capimus? Quōrum sunt hōrae meliōrēs quam noctium? Quibus omnibus est fīnis? [5]

Ā quibusdam adiectīvīs dūcuntur substantīva; exemplī grātiā, ā *longus* dūcitur *longitūdō*, ā *brevis* dūcitur *brevitās*. Scrībe in sententiīs adiectīva ā quibus quīnque ex hīs substantīvīs ducta sunt: magnitūdō, paupertās, pietās, pulchritūdō, quālitās, sōlitūdō, sevēritās. [5]

Pars III

5 Verte in Anglicum: [20]

Iam scīmus rēgem iterum negāvisse. Mulier statim trēs aliōs librōs in ignem iēcit, atque id iterum rogat, ut trēs reliquōs eōdem illō pretiō capiat. Tarquinius voltū iam sevērō et attentiōre animō fit; librōs nōn reiciendōs esse intellegit; trēs reliquōs capit nihilō minōre pretiō quam quod erat petītum prō omnibus. Ea mulier posteā numquam vīsa est. Librōs trēs Sibyllīnōs appellātōs legēbant cum scīre vellent quid dī immortālēs imperārent.

6 Scrībe respōnsa Latīnē: [20]

Quae reiēcit mulier? Quantum dedit rēx prō reliquīs? Quando posteā vīdērunt anum? Ubi lēctī sunt librī? Ā quibus imperātum est Rōmānīs? Quid significat *negō*, *reliquus*, *pretium*, *animus*, *immortālis?*

Pars IV

7 Scrībe prō līneā proprium vocābulum vel propriās litterās; dēlige octō sententiās: [20]

(*a*) Magn— cum dolōr— hoc faciō, (*b*) Ad urb— pulchr— eō, (*c*) Nesciō quid dīx—, (*d*) Puellae et puerī sunt bon—, (*e*) Sī m— cōnfīdis, bene est, (*f*) Ab omni— homin— amātur, (*g*) Putō tē hoc posthāc —, (*h*) Cum amīcōs hab—, itaque nihil timēbat, (*i*) Tam stupidus est discipulus, ut nihil didic—, (*j*) Crēdunt sē esse —.

8 Scrībe Latīnē fābulam (L vocābula fortasse) dē ūnā ex hīs rēbus: (*a*) Dē Proeliō Caesaris, (*b*) Dē Rōmulō et Rēmō, (*c*) Dē Cincinnātō, (*d*) Dē Magistrō vel Magistrā. [20]

II

Respondē quīnque quaestiōnibus, ex quibus ūna saltem ex ūnā quāque parte sit.

Pars I

1 Verte hanc fābulam in Anglicum: [20]

Nāsīca ad *poētam Ennium vēnit*, eīque ab ōstiō quaerentī Ennium ancilla dīxit domī nōn esse. Nāsīca autem sēnsit *illam* dominī iussū dīxisse, et illum intus esse. *Paucīs* post *diēbus*, Ennius ad Nāsīcam vēnit et *eum* ā iānuā *quaesīvit*. *Exclāmat* Nāsīca sē domī nōn esse. Tum Ennius: "Quid? ego nōn *cognōscō vōcem tuam?*" Hīc Nāsīca: "Homō es impudēns. Ancillae tuae crēdidī tē domī nōn esse; tu *mihi* nōn crēdis ipsī?"

poēta = is quī poēmata scrībit
ōstium = iānua
ancilla = serva, quae in domō labōrat
intus = in aliquā rē
impudēns = quī facit id quod nōn decet

2 Scrībe respōnsa Latīnē: [20] (*a*) Unde quaesīvit Ennium Nāsīca? (*b*) Ubi fuit Ennius? (*c*) Cūr vērum nōn dīxit ancilla? (*d*) Quandō vēnit Ennius ad Nāsīcam? (*e*) Cūius vōcem cognōvit Ennius? (*f*) Quālem dīxit Nāsīca Ennium esse? (*g*) Quid sīgnificat *sēnsit, iānua, homō, crēdidī?*

Pars II

3 Dēclīnā in sententiīs duo ex hīs: (*a*) *poētam Ennium* (versus 1) (sing.), (*b*) *paucīs diēbus* (versus 3) (plūr.), (*c*) *vōcem tuam* (versus 6) (sing.). [10]

Scrībe in sententiīs partēs prīncipālēs trium ex hīs: (*a*) *vēnit* (versus 1), (*b*) *quaesīvit* (versus 4), (*c*) *exclāmat* (versus 4), (*d*) *cognōscō* (versus 5). [10]

4 Scrībe respōnsa Latīnē: (*a*) "Ancilla dīxit eum domī nōn esse." Quae erant verba ancillae? (*b*) "Nāsīca ad poētam vēnit." Quid posthāc faciet? (*c*) "Nāsīca sēnsit illam dīxisse." Quid fēcit illa? (*d*) "Eum ā iānuā quaesīvit." Quid factum est? (*e*) Quid fit? [10]

Dēclīnā in sententiīs duo ex hīs: *illam* (versus 2) (sing. et plūr. fēm.), *eum* (versus 4) (sing. et plūr. masc.), *mihi* (versus 7) (sing. et plūr.). [10]

Pars III

5 Verte in Anglicum: [20]

Īdibus Mārtiīs cum Caesar in senātum vēnisset, adsīdentem coniūrātī eum circumstetērunt, statimque ūnus, quasi aliquid rogātūrus, propius accessit, recūsantīque ab utrōque umerō togam apprehendit. Deinde Casca, ūnus ē coniūrātīs, adversum volnerat paulum īnfrā iugulum. Caesar Cascae bracchium adreptum stilō, quem forte ferēbat, trāiēcit, cōnātusque prōsilīre aliud volnus accēpit. Deinde ut animadvertit undique sē strictīs pugiōnibus petī, togā caput vēlāvit, et ita tribus et vīgintī plāgīs cōnfossus prope Pompēī statuam prōlāpsus est.

Partēs corporis sunt *iugulum, umerus, bracchium.*

pugiō : brevis gladius

6 Scrībe respōnsa Latīnē: [20]

Ubi et quō modō mortuus est Caesar? Quō cōnsiliō convēnērunt coniūrātī? Quid induerat Caesar? Quid dīcis Cascam fēcisse? Cūr Caesaris togam apprehendit ūnus ē coniūrātīs? Quandō aliud volnus accēpit Caesar? "Animadvertit sē pugiōnibus petī." Quae erant fortasse verba Caesaris? Cūr caput vēlāvit Caesar? Quot et quālēs erant coniūrātī? Quandō haec omnia facta sunt?

Pars IV

7 Scrībe prō līneā vocābulum proprium vel litterās propriās; dēlige octō sententiās: [20]

(*a*) Quaerō quis hoc fac—, (*b*) Scrīpsī ut vōs intelleg—, (*c*) Spērō tē crās ven—, (*d*) Dīxit sē saepe ven—, (*e*) Mīlitem mīserat quī imperātōrī dīc—, (*f*) Cum hostēs tim— tamen nōn fūgī, (*g*) Sententiam scrībō quō facil— intelleg—, (*h*) Ante sell— stat et inter sell— ambulat, (*i*) Amb— man— ērige, (*j*) Ill— vocābulum brev— est.

8 Scrībe Latīnē fābulam (circiter L vocābula) dē ūnā ex hīs rēbus: (*a*) Dē C. Iūlī Caesaris in Galliā victōriīs, (*b*) Dē Phaethonte sōlisque currū, (*c*) Dē scholā atque dē pēnsīs Latīnīs. [20]

INDEX VERBŌRUM

A

Ā *vel* AB (cum abl.) (vi).....from, by (*cf.* dē, ex).

ABDŌ, abdere, abdidī, abditum (xl).....put away, hide (cēlō; pōnō ubi nōn facile reperīs).

ABSĒNS, *gen.* absentis (xxi).....absent (contrārium quam praesēns).

ACCOMMODŌ, accommodāre, accommodāvī, accommodātum (xlvi).....fit (aptum vel idōneum faciō).

accūsātiō, accūsātiōnis, accūsātiōnum, *f.* (xxii).....(vidē dērīv.).

ACCŪSŌ, accūsāre, accūsāvī, accūsātum (xix).....accuse (ad causam prōvocō, culpam in aliquem cōnferō).

ACER, acris, acre (xi).....keen (quī bene sentit, quī bene secat).

acervus, acervī, *m.* (lxiii).....heap (multae rēs eiusdem generis collectae).

ACIĒS, aciēī, *f.* (vi).....edge, battle-line (acris pars alicuius; mīlitēs ad pugnam parātī).

AD (cum acc.) (i).....to, at.

addō, addere, addidī, additum (viii).....add (adiungō).

adipiscor, adipiscī, adeptus sum (xvii).....reach, get (perveniō ad; potior).

ADITUS, aditūs, *m.* (xliv).....(vidē dērīv.).

ADMINISTRŌ, administrāre, administrāvī, administrātum (x).manage (regō, dīrigō).

admīrātiō, admīrātiōnis, admīrātiōnum, *f.* (xli).....(vidē dērīv.).

ADOLĒSCŌ, adolēscere, adolēvī, adultum (xi).....grow up (ā pueritiā crēscō).

ADULĒSCĒNS, adulēscentis, adulēscentium, *m. vel f*.....a youth (*cf.* puer, iuvenis).

adulēscentia, adulēscentiae, *f.* (xxxvii).....(vidē dēriv.).

adventus, adventūs, *m.* (xx).....(vidē dērīv.).

aedēs, aedis, aedium, *f.* (iv).....temple, *pl.* house (templum; domus).

AEDIFICIUM, aedificī, *n.* (xl).....(vidē dērīv.).

AEDIFICŌ, aedificāre, aedificāvī, aedificātum (iii).....build (aedēs faciō).

aedīlis, aedīlis, aedīlium, *m.* (lvii).....(vidē dērīv.).

AEGER, aegra, aegrum (iii) .....sick (contrārium quam integer).

aegritūdō, aegritūdinis, aegritūdinum, *f.* (viii).....(vidē dērīv.).

aequō, aequāre, aequāvī, aequātum (xxxi).....(vidē dērīv.).

ADAEQUŌ, adaequāre, adaequāvī, adaequātum (li).....

AEQUUS, aequa, aequum (ix).....level, fair (plānus, bonus, *et* īdem).

inīquus, inīqua, inīquum (lxiii).(contrārium quam aequus).

AERĀRIUS, aerāria, aerārium (xix).(vidē dērīv.).

aes, aeris, *n.* (lxiv).....copper, money (pecūnia).

AESTĀS, aestātis, aestātum, *f.* (liv).....summer (contrārium quam hiems).

AESTUS, aestūs, *m.* (lviii).....heat, tide (accessus et recessus bis spatiō xxiv hōrārum accidunt).

aetās, aetātis, aetātum, *f.* (xiv)..age (numerus annōrum alicuius).

aeternus, aeterna, aeternum (xxx). everlasting (quod per omne tempus est).
afflīgō, afflīgere, afflīxī, afflīctum (xviii) ..... strike down (dēiciō; *et* noceō).
agellus, agellī, *m.* (xxix) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
AGER, agrī, *m.* (ix) ..... land (terra, fortasse ubi pecus agitur).
AGGER, aggeris, aggerum, *m.* (xxxv) ..... mound (terra, et c., altē iacta).
AGGREDIOR, aggredī, aggressus sum (xviii) ..... attack (impetum faciō).
AGMEN, agminis, agminum, *n.* (xxii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
AGŌ, agere, ēgī, āctum (i) ..... drive, do (pellō, faciō, et c., et c.).
ADIGŌ, adigere, adēgī, adāctum (xix) .....
CŌGŌ, cōgere, coēgī, coāctum (xxi) ..... compel.
PERAGŌ, peragere, perēgī, perāctum (vii) .....
REDIGŌ, redigere, redēgī, redāctum (xiii) ..... reduce.
agrestis, agreste (xxii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
aiō, ais, ait, aiunt, aiēbam (xi) ... say (contrārium quam negō).
ALACER, alacris, alacre (xxxviii) .. lively (contrārium quam languidus).
albus, alba, album (i) ..... white (contrārium quam āter).
ALIĒNUS, aliēna, aliēnum (xlvi) ... (vidē dērīv.).
ALIQUĪ, aliqua, aliquod (xi) ..... some, any (contrārium quam nūllus).
ALIQUIS, aliquid, *m. vel f.*, *n.* (xlvii) ..... some one (contrārium quam nēmō).
ALIQUOT (xv) ..... several (nōnnūllī).
ALIUS, alia, aliud (i) ..... other (contrārium quam īdem).
aliās (xvi) ..... elsewhere (aliō locō).
aliter (lvii) ..... otherwise (aliō modō).

alō, alere, aluī, alitum (v).....nourish (*cf.* alma māter).
ALTER, altera, alterum (vi).....the other (ūnus ex duōbus).
ALTITŪDŌ, altitūdinis, altitūdinum, *f.* (lviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
ALTUS, alta, altum (x).....high (contrārium quam humilis).
ambo, ambae, ambo (iii).....both (uterque, alter cum alterō).
AMĪCITIA, amīcitiae, *f.* (xxxix)....(vidē dērīv.).
AMĪCUS, amīca, amīcum (i).....friendly (contrārium quam inimīcus).
inimīcus, inimīca, inimīcum (xlix).
amor, amōris, amōrum, *m.* (vii)...love (contrārium quam ōdium).
amplector, amplectī, amplexus sum (lxxiii).....embrace (circumeō, inclūdō).
AMPLUS, ampla, amplum (iv).....big (magnus, clārus).
AN (ii).....or (*cf.* utrum ... an).
ANCEPS, *gen.* ancipitis (xxx).....double, doubtful (quod ambo vel duo capita habet).
ANCORA, ancorae, *f.* (lviii).....anchor (īnstrūmentum quō nāvis suō locō tenētur).
ANGUSTIA, angustiae, *f.* (xxx).....(vidē dērīv.).
ANGUSTUS, angusta, angustum (iii).....narrow (contrārium quam lātus).
anima, animae, *f.* (ii).....spirit (animus, *et* vīta; *cf.* animal).
ANIMADVERTŌ, animadvertere, animadvertī, animadversum (xxxii).....attend to (animum vertō ad aliquem vel aliquid).
ANIMUS, animī, *m.* (iii).....mind (animus sentit; mēns cōgitat).
ANNUS, annī, *m.* (i).....year (xii mēnsēs).
ANTE (cum acc.) (vii).....before (contrārium quam post).
anteā (v).....beforehand (contrārium quam posteā).

antīquus, antīqua, antīquum (xiv).....old (quod priōribus temporibus pertinet).
APPELLŌ, appellāre, appellāvī, appellātum (i).....call (vocō, nōminō).
APPROPINQUŌ, appropinquāre, appropinquāvī, appropinquātum (xxxii).....approach (prope ad aliquem eō).
APTUS, apta, aptum (xxviii).....fit (idōneus).
APUD (cum acc.) (vi).....near (prope, *et* inter).
AQUA, aquae, *f.* (iv).....water (aqua est ad bibendum, lavandum, nāvigandum).
AQUILA, aquilae, *f.* (x).....eagle.
āra, ārae, *f.* (v).....altar (locus ubi animālia dīs sacrificantur).
ARBOR, arboris, arborum, *f.* (xlviii).....tree.
ARCESSŌ, arcessere, arcessīvī, arcessītum (viii).....summon (invītō).
arduus, ardua, arduum (lxiii)....steep (altus, excelsus, sublīmis).
ĀRIDUS, ārida, āridum (xxx).....dry (siccus).
ARMA, armōrum, *n.* (v).....arms (tēla, scūta, gladiī, et c.).
ARMŌ, armāre, armāvī, armātum (xvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
ars, artis, artium, *f.* (x).....art, skill (*e. g.*, ars poētae est carmina compōnere).
arx, arcis, arcium, *f.* (iv).....citadel (locus ā quō hostēs prohibērī vel arcērī possunt).
ASCENDŌ, ascendere, ascendī, ascēnsum (xxi).....climb up (ad locum superiōrem eō).
ascēnsus, ascēnsūs, *m.* (lxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
AT (xv).....but (sed, autem, tamen).
ATQUE, *vel* AC (x).....and also (et).
ATTINGŌ, attingere, attigī, attāctum (xx).....touch (tangō).

attonō, attonāre, attonuī, attonitum (xvi).....thunder at, amaze (perturbō, terreō).
auctor, auctōris, auctōrum, *m.* (xxvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
AUCTŌRITĀS, auctōritātis, auctōritātum, *f.* (xxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
audācia, audāciae, *f.* (ix).....(vidē dērīv.).
AUDĀX, *gen.* audācis (viii).....bold (quī maximē audet).
AUDEŌ, audēre, ausus sum (xxxviii).....dare (contrārium quam timeō).
AUDIŌ, audīre, audīvī, audītum (i).....hear (auribus sentiō).
AUGEŌ, augēre, auxī, auctum (viii).....increase (contrārium quam minuō).
augurium, augurī, *n.* (x).....augury (augur avibus futūra discit).
aureus, aurea, aureum (xli).....golden (quod ex aurō factum est).
auris, auris, aurium, *f.* (xxv).....ear (membrum quō audīmus).
aurum, aurī, *n.* (xxi).....gold.
auspicium, auspicī, *n.* (iii).....(augurium: avēs + spectō).
AUT (xvii).....or (vel).
AUTEM (ii).....moreover (sed, tamen, et).
AUXILIUM, auxilī, *n.* (iv).....aid (opēs, subsidium).
avidus, avida, avidum (xv).....greedy (quī multum dēsīderat).
AVIS, avis, avium, *f.* (iii).....bird.
avunculus, avunculī, *m.* (lxxi)....(vidē dērīv.).
avus, avī, *m.* (ii).....grandfather.
proavus, proavī, *m.* (lxxv).....great-grandfather.

B

BARBARUS, barbara, barbarum (xxxix).....foreign (quī "bar-bar" loquitur).

bellicōsus, bellicōsa, bellicōsum (viii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
bellicus, bellica, bellicum (viii) ... (vidē dērīv.).
BELLŌ, bellāre, bellāvī, bellātum (xliii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
rebellō, rebellāre, rebellāvī, rebellātum (lxvii) ..... revolt.
BELLUM, bellī, *n.* (iii) ..... war (*cf.* tumultus).
BENEFICIUM, beneficī, *n.* (xvi) .... kindness (id quod aliquis bene facit).
beō, beāre, beāvī, beātum (i) ..... bless (beātum efficiō).
bibō, bibere, bibī, pōtum (xlvii) .. drink.
BĪDUUM, bīduī, *n.* (xliv) ..... two days (bis + diēs).
BĪNĪ, bīnae, bīna (lviii) ..... two each.
BIS (xxxviii) ..... twice.
BONUS, bona, bonum (i) ..... good (contrārium quam malus).
BENE (xxix) ..... well.
bōs, bovis, boum, *m. vel f.* (xii) .. ox, bull, cow.
BRACCHIUM, bracchī, *n.* (lviii) .... arm (*n. b.*, umerus—lacertus—bracchium—manus).
BREVIS, breve (xxxiii) ..... short (contrārium quam longus).

C

CADŌ, cadere, cecidī, cāsum (vi) .. fall (lābor).
ACCIDŌ, accidere, accidī (xi) ... happen.
INCIDŌ, incidere, incidī (xiii) ...
occidō, occidere, occidī (liii) .... perish.
caedēs, caedis, caedium, *f.* (xvi) .. slaughter (ubi caeduntur hominēs, fit caedēs).
CAEDŌ, caedere, cecīdī, caesum (xv) ..... cut, kill (secō; necō, interficiō, et c.).
CONCĪDŌ, concīdere, concīdī, concīsum (xvi) .....
OCCĪDŌ, occīdere, occīdī, occīsum (ii) ..... kill.

caelestis, caeleste (lxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
caelum, caelī, *n.* (iii).....sky (*vel* locus ubi dī habitant).
CALAMITĀS, calamitātis, calamitātum, *f.* (xxi).....disaster (id quod male accidit).
CALLIDUS, callida, callidum (xii)..shrewd (contrārium quam stupidus).
campus, campī, *m.* (xxxviii).....plain (ager).
canis, canis, canum, *m. vel f.* (xx).....dog.
canō, canere, cecinī, cantum (v)..sing (*vel* signum dō).
CAPIŌ, capere, cēpī, captum (i)...take (sūmō).
ACCIPIŌ, accipere, accēpī, acceptum (i).....
DĒCIPIŌ, dēcipere, dēcēpī, dēceptum (liii).....deceive.
EXCIPIŌ, excipere, excēpī, exceptum (xii).....
INCIPIŌ, incipere, coepī, coeptum (vii).....begin.
praecipiō, praecipere, praecēpī, praeceptum (lxi).....direct.
RECIPIŌ, recipere, recēpī, receptum (xi).....
SUSCIPIŌ, suscipere, suscēpī, susceptum (xi).....
CAPTĪVUS, captīva, captīvum (xi).(vidē dērīv.).
captō, captāre, captāvī, captātum (lii).....(vidē dērīv.).
CAPUT, capitis, capitum, *n.* (ix)...head (*vel* vīta).
carcer, carceris, carcerum, *m.* (ix).....prison (custōdia, vincula; locus ubi malōs hominēs custōdīmus).
careō, carēre, caruī, caritum (liv).....lack (dēsīderō).
CARŌ, carnis, carnium, *f.* (lix)....flesh (pars corporis mollior quae ossa vestit).

CARRUS, carrī, *m.* (x).....cart (*n. b.*, duās habet rotās).
cārus, cāra, cārum (xlvii).....dear (amātus, grātus).
CASTELLUM, castellī, *n.* (xxviii)...(vidē dērīv.).
CASTRA, castrōrum, *n.* (xvi).....camp (castrum (*sing.*) est castellum).
CĀSUS, cāsūs, *m.* (vi).....(vidē dērīv.).
CATĒNA, catēnae, *f.* (xxxiv).....chain (vinculum).
CAUSA, causae, *f.* (iv).....cause (*abl.* = ob, propter, *cum gen.*).
CAUTĒS, cautis, cautium, *f.* (liv)..cliff (saxum, rūpēs).
CAVEŌ, cavēre, cāvī, cautum (xxxiii).....beware (cūram adhibeō nē quid accidat).
CAUTUS, cauta, cautum (lii)....cautious (prūdēns).
CĒDŌ, cēdere, cessī, cessum (xlvi).yield, move.
ACCĒDŌ, accēdere, accessī, accessum (vii).....*et* be added.
CONCĒDŌ, concēdere, concessī, concessum (xix).....withdraw.
DĒCĒDŌ, dēcēdere, dēcessī, dēcessum (xlix).....die.
DISCĒDŌ, discēdere, discessī, discessum (xix).....
EXCĒDŌ, excēdere, excessī, excessum (xxv).....
INTERCĒDŌ, intercēdere, intercessī, intercessum (xxi).....
PRŌCĒDŌ, prōcēdere, prōcessī, prōcessum (vi).....
SUCCĒDŌ, succēdere, successī, successum (v).....succeed.
CELER, celeris, celere (xviii).....swift (rapidus, velōx).
CELERITĀS, celeritātis, celeritātum, *f.* (xviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
CĒLŌ, cēlāre, cēlāvī, cēlātum (xi).hide (abdō, occulō).
CENTUM (iv).....c (numerus).
centuria, centuriae, *f.* (x).....(vidē dērīv.).

CENTURIŌ, centuriōnis, centuriōnum, *m.* (xxi).....centurion (is quī e mīlitibus praeest).

CERNŌ, cernere, crēvī, crētum (xxiii).....perceive (videō, intellegō; *et* cōnstituō).

CERTUS, certa, certum (v).....sure.

dēcernō, dēcernere, dēcrēvī, dēcrētum (iii).....decide, fight.

CERTĀMEN, certāminis, certāminum, *n.* (vi).....contest (pugna).

cervīx, cervīcis, cervīcum, *f.* (xxiii).....neck, shoulders (*cf.* collum, umerus).

cēterī, cēterae, cētera (xiii).....rest (reliquus).

CIBUS, cibī, *m.* (xxi).....food (id quod edimus).

CINGŌ, cingere, cīnxī, cīnctum (xviii).....encircle (circumdō).

CIRCITER (cum acc.) (liii).....about (circum, ferē).

CIRCUITUS, circuitūs, *m.* (xvi)....circuit (*cf.* circum + eō).

CIRCUM (cum acc.) (iii).....around.

CIRCUMDŌ, circumdare, circumdedī, circumdatum (ix).....put around (cingō).

CIRCUMSISTŌ, circumsistere, circumstetī (vi).....surround (circumstō).

CITERIOR, citerius (xxii).....on this side (*comp.*, *cf.* citrā).

cīvīlis, cīvīle (xlviii).....(vidē dērīv.).

cīvis, cīvis, cīvium, *m. vel f.* (i)...citizen (is quī iūra patriae habet).

CĪVITĀS, cīvitātis, cīvitātum *vel* cīvitātium, *f.* (xi).....(vidē dērīv.).

CLAM (liii).....secretly (occultō).

clāmō, clāmāre, clāmāvī, clāmātum (vii).....shout (vocō, exclāmō).

CONCLĀMŌ, conclāmāre, conclāmāvī, conclāmātum (xiii).

CLĀMOR, clāmōris, clāmōrum, *m.* (x).....(vidē dērīv.).

clārus, clāra, clārum (xxii).....brilliant (contrārium quam obscūrus).

CLASSIS, classis, classium, *f.* (xi)..class, fleet (multī discipulī, multae nāvēs).

claudō, claudere, clausī, clausum (v).....close (contrārium quam aperiō).

INTERCLŪDŌ, interclūdere, interclūsī, interclūsum (xxxiii)..shut off.

CLIĒNS, clientis, clientium, *m.* (lii).....dependent (*cf.* patrōnus).

cōgitātiō, cōgitātiōnis, cōgitātiōnum, *f.* (lxxviii).....(vidē dērīv.).

cōgitō, cōgitāre, cōgitāvī, cōgitātum (x).....(vidē dērīv.).

CŌGŌ.....(vidē sub agō).

COHORS, cohortis, cohortium, *m.* (xxxv).....cohort (decima pars legiōnis).

COLLIS, collis, collium, *m.* (iv)....hill (mōns).

COLLOQUIUM, colloquī, *n.* (xiii)...(vidē dērīv.).

collum, collī, *n.* (xxii).....neck (*cf.* cervīx).

colō, colere, coluī, cultum (xvii)..cultivate (cūrō, incolō; *et* studeō).

INCOLŌ, incolere, incoluī (i)....inhabit.

OCCULŌ, occulere, occuluī, occultum (xx).....cover.

comes, comitis, comitum, *m. vel f.* (lvi).....companion (is quī cum alterō it).

COMMEĀTUS, commeātūs, *m.* (xlvi) supplies (com + meō (= eō)).

COMMODUS, commoda, commodum (xlii).....suitable (aptus, idōneus).

COMMŪNIS, commūne (xi).....common (contrārium quam prīvātus).

COMMŪTĀTIŌ, commūtātiōnis, commūtātiōnum, *f.* (iv).....change (*cf.* mūtō).

COMPLECTOR, complectī, complexus sum (vii).....embrace (amplector).

COMPLEŌ, complēre, complēvī, complētum (xxxviii).....fill up (plēnum faciō).
COMPLŪRĒS, complūra (ix).....many (permultī).
comprehendō, comprehendere, comprehendī, comprehēnsum (xvi).....seize (capiō, rapiō; *et* intellegō).
CONCILIŌ, conciliāre, conciliāvī, conciliātum (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).
CONCILIUM, concilī, *n.* (xxv).....meeting (conventus).
concitō, concitāre, concitāvī, concitātum (xv).....arouse (excitō).
CONCURSUS, concursūs, *m.* (xxiii) (vidē dērīv.).
CONDICIŌ, condiciōnis, condiciōnum, *f.* (xxv).....agreement (*cf.* con + dīcō).
conditor, conditōris, conditōrum, *m.* (xxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
condō, condere, condidī, conditum (i).....put together (statuō, *vel* cēlō).
CŌNFERTUS, cōnferta, cōnfertum (xvi).....crowded (contrārium quam rārus).
CŌNFESTIM (xxii).....immediately (continuō, statim).
CŌNFĪDŌ, cōnfīdere, cōnfīsus sum (xvi).....trust (crēdō).
CŌNFIRMŌ, cōnfirmāre, cōnfirmāvī, cōnfirmātum (xxxiii)....make firm (firmum faciō).
cōnfiteor, cōnfitērī, cōnfessus sum (xxxi).....confess (agnōscō, concēdō).
cōnflīgō, cōnflīgere, cōnflīxī, cōnflictum (xi).....fight (pugnō).
CONGREDIOR, congredī, congressus sum (vi).....meet (conveniō, *et* pugnō).
coniūnx, coniugis, coniugum, *m. vel f.* (i).....husband, wife (is quī—ea quae—alterī coniūnctus est).

coniūrātiō, coniūrātiōnis, coniūrātiōnum, *f.* (lxxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
CONOR, conārī, conātus sum (xv) try (nītor, tentō).
CŌNSANGUINEUS, cōnsanguinea, cōnsanguineum (xlv).....kindred (*cf.* con + sanguis).
CŌNSCENDŌ, cōnscendere, cōnscendī, cōnscēnsum (xliv).....climb (*cf.* ascendō, dēscendō).
CŌNSECTOR, cōnsectārī, cōnsectātus sum (xxxvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
cōnsēnsus, cōnsēnsūs, *m.* (xviii)..(vidē dērīv.).
CŌNSĪDŌ, cōnsīdere, cōnsēdī, cōnsessum (vi).....sit down (contrārium quam surgō).
CŌNSILIUM, cōnsilī, *n.* (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).
CŌNSISTŌ, cōnsistere, cōnstitī (xvi).....stand firm (*cf.* stō).
CŌNSPECTUS, cōnspectūs, *m.* (xxiv).....(vidē dērīv.).
CŌNSPICIŌ, cōnspicere, cōnspexī, cōnspectum (iii).....view (*cf.* videō, spectō).
CŌNSPICOR, cōnspicārī, cōnspicātus sum (xxiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
CŌNSUĒSCŌ, cōnsuēscere, cōnsuēvī, cōnsuētum (xlii).....become accustomed (*cf.* soleō).
CŌNSUĒTŪDŌ, cōnsuētūdinis, cōnsuētūdinum, *f.* (xxvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
cōnsul, cōnsulis, cōnsulum, *m.* (xv).....consul (magistrātus prīnceps Rōmānus).
prōcōnsul, prōcōnsulis, prōcōnsulum, *m.* (xxxviii).....(is quī iam cōnsul fuit).
cōnsulāris, cōnsulāre (xxxiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
cōnsulātus, cōnsulātūs, *m.* (lxvi).consulship (ubi vir cōnsul est cōnsulātum habet).
CŌNSULŌ, cōnsulere, cōnsuluī, cōnsultum (xiv).....consult (cum aliquō cōnsilium cōnferō).

CONTENDŌ, contendere, contendī, contentum (iii) ..... strain with (mātūrō, pugnō).
continentia, continentiae, *f.* (l) ... (vidē dērīv.).
contingō, contingere, contigī, contāctum (xxiv) ..... touch (attingō, *et* accidō).
CONTINUUS, continua, continuum (xxxv) ..... continuous (perpetuus).
CONTINUŌ (xxvii) ..... immediately (statim).
CONTRĀ (cum acc.) (iv) ..... against, opposite.
CONTRĀRIUS, contrāria, contrāriùm (v) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
contrōversia, contrōversiae, *f.* (lxiv) ..... dispute (*cf.* contrā + vertō).
CONTUMĒLIA, contumēliae, *f.* (xxi) ..... insult (iniūria).
cōnūbium, cōnūbī, *n.* (iii) ..... marriage (mātrimōnium).
CONVENTUS, conventūs, *m.* (iv) ... (vidē dērīv.).
convivium, convivī, *n.* (xiii) ..... banquet (epulae).
CŌPIA, cōpiae, *f.* (xix) ..... plenty, *pl.* troops (opportūnitās; exercitus).
CŌRAM (cum abl.) (xxxii) ..... in the presence of (apud).
CORNŪ, cornūs, *n.* (xxx) ..... horn (*vel* pars extrēma aciēī).
CORŌNA, corōnae, *f.* (xvii) ..... wreath.
CORPUS, corporis, corporum, *n.* (vii) ..... body (*e. g.*, tōtus homō quem vidēre et tangere possumus).
corrumpō, corrumpere, corrūpī, corruptum (iv) ..... break up (dēleō, frangō).
COTĪDIĀNUS, cotīdiāna, cotīdiānum (lx) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
COTĪDIĒ (lx) ..... daily (in diem ex diē, per omnēs diēs).
CRĒBER, crēbra, crēbrum (xxxiv) abundant (contrārium quam rārus).
crēdō, crēdere, crēdidī, crēditum (iv) ..... trust (cōnfīdō; putō vērum esse).
CREŌ, creāre, creāvī, creātum (ix) make (prōdūcō, faciō).

crēscō, crēscere, crēvī, crētum (viii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
crīnis, crīnis, crīnium, *m.* (vii) . . . . hair (capillus).
CRUCIĀTUS, cruciātūs, *m.* (xxix) . . torture (*cf.* cruciō = torqueō).
crūdēlis, crūdēle (li) . . . . . cruel (contrārium quam mītis).
crūdēlitās, crūdēlitātis, *f.* (xiii) . . . (vidē dērīv.).
cruor, cruōris, *m.* (xxviii) . . . . . gore (*cf.* sanguis).
culpa, culpae, *f.* (xxv) . . . . . fault.
cultus, cultūs, *m.* (lxv) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
CUM (cum abl.) (ix) . . . . . with.
CUM (vi) . . . . . when, since, although (ubi, quoniam, quamquam).
cūnctātiō, cūnctātiōnis, cūnctātiōnum, *f.* (xxxi) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
CŪNCTOR, cūnctārī, cūnctātus sum (xii) . . . . . delay (moror).
cūnctus, cūncta, cūnctum (lxii) . . all (omnis, tōtus).
cupiditās, cupiditātis, cupiditātum, *f.* (xxv) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
CUPIDUS, cupida, cupidum (xxxv) . desirous (*cf.* cupiō).
CUPIŌ, cupīre, cupīvī, cupītum (xxxv) . . . . . desire (dēsīderō, volō).
CŪR (iii) . . . . . why (quā dē causā, quam ob rem).
cūra, cūrae, *f.* (xxxviii) . . . . . care (dīligentia, opera, studium, labor).
cūria, cūriae, *f.* (xxv) . . . . . senate-house.
CŪRŌ, cūrāre, cūrāvī, cūrātum (ii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
currō, currere, cucurrī, cursum (lxxvii) . . . . . run (celeriter pedibus eō).
accurrō, accurrere, accucurrī, accursum (lxi) . . . . . .
CONCURRŌ, concurrere, concurrī, concursum (vi) . . . . . .
DĒCURRŌ, dēcurrere, dēcucurrī, dēcursum (xlv) . . . . . .

OCCURRŌ, occurrere, occurrī, occursum (lxxvii).....
currus, currūs, *m.* (xviii).....chariot.
CURSUS, cursūs, *m.* (v).....(vidē dērīv.).
custōs, custōdis, custōdum, *m.* (v).....guard (*cf.* praesidium).

D

damnātiō, damnātiōnis, damnātiōnum, *f.* (xxiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
damnō, damnāre, damnāvī, damnātum (vii).....condemn (contrārium quam līberō, dīmittō).
DĒ (cum abl.) (xii).....from, concerning (*cf.* ab, ex).
DĒBEŌ.....(vidē sub habeō).
DECEM (i).....x (numerus).
DĒCERTŌ, dēcertāre, dēcertāvī, dēcertātum (vi).....fight (pugnō).
DECIMUS, decima, decimum (xviii).....tenth.
decus, decoris, decorum, *n.* (xi)...grace.
DĒDECUS, dēdecoris, dēdecorum, *n.* (vii).....disgrace.
DĒDITIŌ, dēditiōnis, dēditiōnum, *f.* (xx).....(vidē dērīv.).
DĒFENDŌ, dēfendere, dēfendī, dēfēnsum (xliii).....defend (mūniō).
DĒFESSUS, dēfessa, dēfessum (vii) tired (fatīgātus).
DĒFĪGŌ, dēfīgere, dēfīxī, dēfīxum (xli).....fix (fingō).
dēiectus, dēiectūs, *m.* (lxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
DEINDE (i).....next (*cf.* prīmum, *deinde*, tertium).
dēlābor, dēlābī, dēlāpsus sum (v) slip down (cadō).
dēlectō, dēlectāre, dēlectāvī, dēlectātum (viii).....please (placeō).
dēlectus, dēlectūs, *m.* (xxvii).....(vidē dērīv.).

dēleō, dēlēre, dēlēvī, dēlētum (viii).....destroy (contrārium quam exstruō).
dēmēns, *gen.* dēmentis (xiv).....(vidē sub mēns).
DĒMŌNSTRŌ, dēmōnstrāre, dēmōnstrāvī, dēmōnstrātum (x)..show (indicō, probō).
DĒMUM (xvii).....at last (dēnique).
dēnique (i).....at last (dēmum).
dēprehendō, dēprehendere, dēprehendī, dēprehēnsum (xiii)..seize (comprehendō).
dēscendō, dēscendere, dēscendī, dēscēnsum (v).....descend (contrārium quam ascendō).
DĒSERŌ, dēserere, dēseruī, dēsertum (vi).....leave (relinquō).
dēsīderium, dēsīderī, *n.* (xix).....(vidē dērīv.).
dēsīderō, dēsīderāre, dēsīderāvī, dēsīderātum (i).....want (volō, cupiō; careō).
DĒSILIŌ, dēsilīre, dēsiluī, dēsultum (xvi).....leap down (mē dēiciō).
DĒSISTŌ, dēsistere, dēstitī, dēstitum (xxii).....cease (intermittō).
DĒSPICIŌ, dēspicere, dēspexī, dēspectum (xix).....despise (spernō).
DĒTERIOR, dēterius (xxxiv).....worse (peior).
DĒTERREŌ, dēterrēre, dēterruī, dēterritum (x).....frighten off (*vel* impediō).
DĒTRĪMENTUM, dētrīmentī, *n.* (xxx).....loss (iniūria).
deus, deī, *m.* (ii).....god.
DEXTER, dextra, dextrum (xvi)...right (contrārium quam laevus, sinister).
DĪCŌ, dīcere, dīxī, dictum (v).....say.
DICTUM, dictī, *n.* (xlii).....
addīcō, addīcere, addīxī, addictum (lxiv).....assign.
indīeō, indīcere, indīxī, indictum (ix).....proclaim.

interdīcō, interdīcere, interdīxī, interdictum (lxxvi).....prohibit.
DIĒS, diēī, *m. vel f.* (viii).....day (xxiv hōrae; vel contrārium quam nox).
DIFFICULTĀS, difficultātis, difficultātum, *f.* (liii).....(vidē dērīv.).
dignitās, dignitātis, dignitātum, *f.* (x).....(vidē dērīv.).
dignus, digna, dignum (xxxviii)..worthy (merēns).
indignus, indigna, indignum (xiii).....(contrārium quam dignus).
DĪLIGĒNS, *gen.* dīligentis (xxxvi)..diligent (contrārium quam negligēns).
DISCESSUS, discessūs, *m.* (xiv)....(vidē dērīv.).
disciplīna, disciplīnae, *f.* (xxiii)...training (ars, scientia, et c.).
discō, discere, didicī (i).....learn (percipiō, cognōscō, et c.).
ēdiscō, ēdiscere, ēdidicī (lxiv)..learn thoroughly.
DISPERGŌ, dispergere, dispersī, dispersum (iii).....spread.
DIŪ (viii).....long (per longum tempus).
dīves, *gen.* dīvitis (xxvii).....rich (contrārium quam pauper).
DĪVIDŌ, dīvidere, dīvīsī, dīvīsum (v).....divide (distribuō, scindō).
dīvīnus, dīvīna, dīvīnum (xiv)...divine (*cf.* deus).
DŌ, dare, dedī, datum (ii).....give (dōnō).
DĒDŌ, dēdere, dēdidī, dēditum (ix).....give up.
ĒDŌ, ēdere, ēdidī, ēditum (xxviii).....
prōdō, prōdere, prōdidī, prōditum (xiv).....
REDDŌ, reddere, reddidī, redditum (xviii).....
TRĀDŌ, trādere, trādidī, trāditum (xiii).....
DOCEŌ, docēre, docuī, doctum (xxvi).....teach (īnstruō, ēducō—ēducāre).

DOLEŌ, dolēre, doluī, dolitum (vii) . . . . . feel pain (*vel* miser sum).
dolor, dolōris, dolōrum, *m.* (xxxiii) . (vidē dērīv.).
dolus, dolī, *m.* (xii) . . . . . trick (fraus).
domicilium, domicilī, *n.* (v) . . . . . dwelling (domus, aedēs).
dominor, dominārī, dominātus sum (lxii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
dominus, dominī, *m.* (xxii) . . . . . master (contrārium quam servus).
DOMUS, domūs, *f.* (i) . . . . . house (aedēs).
dōnec (ii) . . . . . while, until (dum, quoad).
dōnō, dōnāre, dōnāvī, dōnātum (xvii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
condōnō, condōnāre, condōnāvī, condōnātum (xvii) . . . . . forgive.
dōnum, dōnī, *n.* (xxxviii) . . . . . gift (id quod datur).
DUBITŌ, dubitāre, dubitāvī, dubitātum (xxi) . . . . . doubt (nōn certō sciō).
dubius, dubia, dubium (xiv) . . . . . doubtful (contrārium quam certus).
DUCENTĪ, ducentae, ducenta (xlvii) . . . . . cc (numerus).
DŪCŌ, dūcere, dūxī, ductum (i) . . . lead.
ADDŪCŌ, addūcere, addūxī, adductum (xxi) . . . . . .
CONDŪCŌ, condūcere, condūxī, conductum (xl) . . . . . .
DĒDŪCŌ, dēdūcere, dēdūxī, dēductum (vii) . . . . . .
ĒDŪCŌ, ēdūcere, ēdūxī, ēductum (xlviii) . . . . . .
INDŪCŌ, indūcere, indūxī, inductum (xxix) . . . . . .
introdūcō, introdūcere, introdūxī, introductum (xxv) . . . . . introduce.
PERDŪCŌ, perdūcere, perdūxī, perductum (iv) . . . . . .

PRŌDŪCŌ, prōdūcere, prōdūxī, prōductum (xxix).....
REDŪCŌ, redūcere, redūxī, reductum (xix).....
SUBDŪCŌ, subdūcere, subdūxī, subductum (viii).....withdraw.
TRĀDŪCŌ, trādūcere, trādūxī, trāductum (ix).....
dulcis, dulce (xxv).....sweet.
DUM (vi).....while, until (dōnec, quoad).
DUMMODO (lii).....provided (dum + modo).
DUO, duae, duo (ii).....ii (numerus).
DUODECIM (iii).....xii (numerus).
DŪPLEX, *gen.* dūplicis (vii).....double.
DŪRUS, dūra, dūrum (xxviii).....hard (contrārium quam mollis, mītis).
DUX, ducis, ducum, *m.* (i).....leader (is quī dūcit).

E

effigiēs, effigiēī, *f.* (xvi).....likeness (pictūra, imāgō).
EGO, meī (viii).....I.
ĒGREDIOR, ēgredī, ēgressus sum (xix).....go out (exeō).
ĒGREGIUS, ēgregia, ēgregium (xxi).excellent (clārus, eximius).
EMŌ, emere, ēmī, ēmptum (xiv)..buy (contrārium quam vēndō).
ADIMŌ, adimere, adēmī, adēmptum (vii).....take away.
REDIMŌ, redimere, redēmī, redēmptum (xxiv).....
SŪMŌ, sūmere, sūmpsī, sūmptum (iv).....take.
ēmptor, ēmptōris, ēmptōrum, *m.* (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
ENIM (i).....for (nam).
EŌ, īre, iī, itum (vii).....go.
abeō, abīre, abiī, abitum (vii)..
ADEŌ, adīre, adiī, aditum (xiv).

EXEŌ, exīre, exiī, exitum (xli)..
INEŌ, inīre, iniī, initum (xxxvi).
obeō, obīre, obiī, obitum (ix)...go to meet, die.
pereō, perīre, periī, peritum (xii).....go through, die.
PRŌDEŌ, prōdīre, prōdiī, prōditum (xxxviii).....
REDEŌ, redīre, rediī, reditum (xii).....
SUBEŌ, subīre, subiī, subitum (xliii).....
TRĀNSEŌ, trānsīre, trānsiī, trānsitum (iv).....
epulae, epulārum, *f.* (xviii).....feast (convivium).
EQUES, equitis, equitum, *m.* (x)..horseman (is quī in equō it).
EQUESTER, equestris, equestre (xl).(vidē dērīv.).
EQUITĀTUS, equitātūs, *m.* (xv)...cavalry (equitēs).
EQUUS, equī, *m.* (viii).....horse.
ergā (cum acc.) (xvi).....towards (in cum acc.).
ergō (x).....therefore (igitur, itaque).
errō, errāre, errāvī, errātum (i)....wander (vagor).
ĒRUPTIŌ, ēruptiōnis, ēruptiōnum *f.* (xxxv).....breaking out (exitus).
ET (i).....and (-que, atque).
ETIAM (vi).....also (quoque).
ETSĪ (xli).....although (quamquam).
ĒVĀDŌ, ēvādere, ēvāsī, ēvāsum (xx).....go forth (exeō, ēveniō).
ĒVENTUS, ēventūs, *m.* (xxiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
EX *vel* Ē (cum abl.) (vi).....out of, from (*cf.* ab, dē).
EXANIMŌ, exanimāre, exanimāvī, exanimātum (xxviii).....fatigue, kill (fatīgō, occīdō).
excelsus, excelsa, excelsum (x)...high, (altus, clārus).
excitō, excitāre, excitāvī, excitātum (xx).....arouse (ēvocō, lacessō).
excutiō, excutere, excussī, excussum (lxxi).....shake out.

exemplum, exemplī, *n.* (xxiii)....example (ūna rēs ex tōtō genere).

exerceō, exercēre, exercuī, exercitum (lxxiv).....keep in motion, train.

EXERCITĀTIŌ, exercitātiōnis, exercitātiōnum, *f.* (xlv).....training (*cf.* exercitō, exercitāre).

EXERCITUS, exercitūs, *m.* (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).

eximius, eximia, eximium (xxii)..excellent (bonus, illūstris).

EXĪSTIMŌ, exīstimāre, exīstimāvī, exīstimātum (xxx).....think (putō, crēdō).

exitium, exitī, *n.* (viii).....(vidē dērīv.).

exitus, exitūs, *m.* (xxix).....(vidē dērīv.).

EXPEDIŌ, expedīre, expedīvī, expedītum (xxi).....let loose (*cf.* ex + pēs).

EXPERIOR, experīrī, expertus sum (x).....try (probō, conor).

EXPLŌRĀTOR, explōrātōris, explōrātōrum (xxiv).....(vidē dērīv.).

EXPLŌRŌ, explōrāre, explōrāvī, explōrātum (xxxvi).....reconnoitre (quaerō).

exsilium, exsilī, *n.* (xiii).....exile.

EXSTRUŌ, exstruere, exstrūxī, exstrūctum (l).....build (aedificō, condō).

exsultō, exsultāre, exsultāvī, exsultātum (vi).....leap up (*et* contrārium quam doleō).

exterus, extera, exterum (xvi)....outside (contrārium quam interus).

extrā (cum acc.) (iv).....beyond (contrārium quam intrā).

exuō, exuere, exuī, exūtum (xv)..put off (contrārium quam induō).

exūro, exūrere, exussī, exustum (viii).....burn (*cf.* incendō).

F

fābula, fābulae, *f.* (i).....(vidē dērīv.).
FACILIS, facile (xxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
difficilis, difficile (xxv).....hard.
facinus, facinoris, facinorum, *n.* (ix).....deed (*et* scelus).
FACIŌ, facere, fēcī, factum (i).....do, make (agō, reddō).
FACTUM, factī, *n.* (xxxviii).....
CŌNFICIŌ, cōnficere, cōnfēcī, cōnfectum (vii).....complete.
DĒFICIŌ, dēficere, dēfēcī, dēfectum (viii).....fail.
EFFICIŌ, efficere, effēcī, effectum (xl).....effect.
INTERFICIŌ, interficere, interfēcī, interfectum (ii).....kill.
PERFICIŌ, perficere, perfēcī, perfectum (xxvi).....
REFICIŌ, reficere, refēcī, refectum (xxx).....
FACULTĀS, facultātis, facultātum, *f.* (lii).....(vidē dērīv.).
fallō, fallere, fefellī, falsum (xx)..deceive (dēcipiō).
fāma, fāmae, *f.* (xi).....report (id quod dē aliquō fātur).
famēs, famis, *f.* (xxi).....hunger (dēsīderium cibī).
familia, familiae, *f.* (xxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
FAMILIĀRIS, familiāre (xxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
familiāritās, familiāritātis, familiāritātum, *f.* (x).....(vidē dērīv.).
famulus, *m.*, *vel* famula, *f.* (xi)...attendant (*cf.* minister, servus).
fās, *n.* (lxiv).....divine law (id quod ā dīs fātum est).
fātālis, fātāle (xi).....(vidē dērīv.).
fatīgō, fatīgāre, fatīgāvī, fatīgātum (viii).....weary (dēfessum faciō).

FAVEŌ, favēre, fāvī, fautum (xxxvii).....favor (studeō, amō).
fēlīx, *gen.* fēlīcis (xxxiv).....fortunate (beātus).
fēmina, fēminae, *f.* (iii).....woman (mulier).
FERĒ (xvi).....about (paene).
feriō, ferīre, percussi, percussum (xix).....strike (percutiō).
FERŌ, ferre, tulī, lātum (v).....bear (gerō, portō, permittō).
AFFERŌ, afferre, attulī, allātum (xiii).....
CŌNFERŌ, cōnferre, contulī, collātum (xiii).....
DĒFERŌ, dēferre, dētulī, dēlātum (xv).....
DIFFERŌ, differre, distulī, dīlātum (xlv).....
efferō, efferre, extulī, ēlātum (x).....
ĪNFERŌ, īnferre, intulī, illātum (xxxvi).....
offerō, offerre, obtulī, oblātum (iv).....
PERFERŌ, perferre, pertulī, perlātum (xlix).....
PRAEFERŌ, praeferre, praetulī, praelātum (xviii).....
prōferō, prōferre, prōtulī, prōlātum (xviii).....
REFERŌ, referre, rettulī, relātum (xi).....
trānsferō, trānsferre, trānstulī, trānslātum (lxiv).....
ferōx, *gen.* ferōcis (vi).....wild (ferus, crūdēlis).
FERREUS, ferrea, ferreum (xlix)..iron (ferrō factus).
ferrum, ferrī, *n.* (xxii).....iron (*et* gladius).
FERUS, fera, ferum (v).....wild (contrārium quam mansuētus).

FIDĒS, fideī, *f.* (xiv).....faith (*cf.* cōnfīdō).
FĪLIA, fīliae, *f.* (i).....daughter (puella quae patrem vel mātrem habet).
FĪLIUS, fīlī, *m.* (i).....son (puer quī patrem vel mātrem habet).
FINGŌ, fingere, fīnxī, fictum (li)..shape.
fīniō, fīnīre, fīnīvī, fīnītum (lxv)..(vidē dērīv.).
FĪNIS, fīnis, fīnium, *m.* (i).....end (fīnēs, *pl.*, = terra).
FĪNITIMUS, fīnitima, fīnitimum (iii).....(vidē dērīv.).
FIŌ, fierī, factus sum (xxxiv).....become (*cf.* faciō).
FIRMUS, firma, firmum (ii).....strong (cōnstāns).
FLĀGITŌ, flāgitāre, flāgitāvī, flāgitātum (xliii).....demand (imperō, postulō, rogō).
flamma, flammae, *f.* (xi).....flame (ignis).
FLEŌ, flēre, flēvī, flētum (vii).....weep (lacrimō, doleō).
FLŌREŌ, flōrēre, flōruī (xliv).....(vidē dērīv.).
flōs, flōris, flōrum *m.* (xiii).....flower.
FLŪCTUS, flūctūs, *m.* (xl).....(vidē dērīv.).
FLŪMEN, flūminis, flūminum, *n.* (xii).....(vidē dērīv.).
FLUŌ, fluere, flūxī, flūxum (ii)....flow (aqua fluit, *i. e.*, currit).
refluō, refluere, reflūxī, reflūxum (ii).....
fluvius, fluvī, *m.* (i).....(flūmen).
focus, focī, *m.* (xxvii).....hearth (locus in domō ubi solet fierī ignis).
foedus, foeda, foedum (xxviii)....foul (turpis).
foedus, foederis, foederum, *n.* (iv).agreement.
for, fārī, fātus sum (xxiii).....speak (dīcō, loquor).
fōrma, fōrmae, *f.* (v).....shape (*et* pulchritūdō).
fortasse (xlvii).....perhaps (potest esse).
fortē (vi).....by chance (cāsū; ut accidit).
FORTIS, forte (xi).....strong (firmus, incolumis; *et* quī nōn timet).
fortitūdō, fortitūdinis, fortitūdinum, *f.* (lxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).

FORTŪNA, fortūnae, *f.* (iv) . . . . . fortune (cāsus; *et* fātum).
forum, forī, *n.* (iv) . . . . . market-place.
FOSSA, fossae, *f.* (xi) . . . . . ditch (id quod foditur).
frangō, frangere, frēgī, frāctum (viii) . . . . . break.
refringō, refringere, refrēgī, refrāctum (lxiii) . . . . . .
FRĀTER, frātris, frātrum, *m.* (ii) . . brother.
FRĀTERNUS, frāterna, frāternum (xlvi) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
FREMITUS, fremitūs, *m.* (xliv) . . . . uproar (strepitus).
frequēns, *gen.* frequentis (viii) . . . . in large numbers (crēber).
frīgidus, frīgida, frīgidum (xlvii) . . cold (contrārium quam calidus).
frōns, frondis, frondium, *f.* (xxx) . . leaf (folium).
FRŌNS, frontis, frontium, *f.* (xlix) . forehead (*cf.* voltus, ōs).
FRŪMENTĀRIUS, frūmentāria, frūmentārium (xlvi) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
FRŪMENTUM, frūmentī, *n.* (v) . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
fruor, fruī, frūctus sum (xxv) . . . . enjoy (*cf.* ūtor).
FRŪSTRĀ (xlviii) . . . . . in vain (frūstrā conor facere id quod facere nōn possum).
FUGA, fugae, *f.* (vi) . . . . . flight (exsilium).
FUGIŌ, fugere, fūgī, fugitum (i) . . . flee (ab aliquō currō).
cōnfugiō, cōnfugere, cōnfūgī, cōnfugitum (iii) . . . . . .
effugiō, effugere, effūgī, effugitum (xxxiii) . . . . . .
PROFUGIŌ, profugere, profūgī, profugitum (xxxvii) . . . . . .
fulmen, fulminis, fulminum, *n.* (v) . . . . . lightning (ignis quem Iuppiter dē caelō iacit).
fundō, fundere, fūdī, fūsum (xlviii) . . . . . pour.
fungor, fungī, fūnctus sum (xviii) . perform (efficiō).
FŪNIS, fūnis, fūnium, *m.* (xlviii) . . rope (*cf.* vinculum).

fūnus, fūneris, fūnerum, *n.* (xv)..funeral.
furō, furere, furuī (xxiii).....be mad (saeviō).
furor, furōris, furōrum, *m.* (xlvi)..(vidē dērīv.).
fūrtum, fūrtī, *n.* (v).....theft (scelus eius quī capit id quod nōn suum est).

G

gaudium, gaudī, *n.* (xxiii).....joy (*cf.* laetitia).
geminus, gemina, geminum (ii)...twin (*et* dūplex).
gēns, gentis, gentium, *f.* (iii).....race (familia, genus, nātiō).
GENUS, generis, generum, *n.* (xxiv).....kind (gēns).
GERŌ, gerere, gessī, gestum (iii)..carry (ferō; *et* faciō).
GLADIUS, gladī, *m.* (vi).....sword.
glōria, glōriae, *f.* (viii).....glory (laus).
GRACILIS, gracile (xxxii).....slender (tenuis).
gradus, gradūs, *m.* (xii).....step.
GRĀTIA, grātiae, *f.* (xi).....(vidē dērīv.).
grātus, grāta, grātum (iii).....pleasing (acceptus, dulcis).
ingrātus, ingrāta, ingrātum (xix).....(contrārium quam grātus).
GRAVIS, grave (viii).....heavy (contrārium quam levis).
GRAVOR, gravārī, gravātus sum (xli).....(vidē dērīv.).
GUBERNĀTOR, gubernātōris, gubernātōrum, *m.* (li).....pilot (is quī nāvem, *e. g.*, regit).

H

HABEŌ, habēre, habuī, habitum (i).....have, hold (possideō, teneō).
ADHIBEŌ, adhibēre, adhibuī, adhibitum (iii).....apply.
cohibeō, cohibēre, cohibuī, cohibitum (lxxiii).....restrain.
DĒBEŌ, dēbēre, dēbuī, dēbitum (xii).....owe.

PRAEBEŌ, praebēre, praebuī, praebitum (xxix).....furnish.
PROHIBEŌ, prohibēre, prohibuī, prohibitum (xvi).....prevent.
hasta, hastae, *f.* (ix).....spear (pīlum, tēlum).
HĪBERNUS, hīberna, hībernum (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
HIC, haec, hoc (i).....this (contrārium quam ille).
HĪC (xxxix).....here (hōc locō).
HINC (iv).....hence (ex hōc locō).
HŪC (xxx).....hither (ad hunc locum).
HIEMŌ, hiemāre, hiemāvī, hiemātum (xix).....(vidē dērīv.).
HIEMS, hiemis, hiemum, *f.* (xxxv).winter (contrārium quam aestās).
HOMŌ, hominis, hominum, *m.* (iii) human being (vir, fēmina).
honor, honōris, honōrum, *m.* (xvi) honor (fāma).
HŌRA, hōrae, *f.* (xxxix).....hour (duodecima pars diēī vel noctis).
HORTOR, hortārī, hortātus sum (xxxiii).....urge.
COHORTOR, cohortārī, cohortātus sum (xi).....
HOSPES, hospitis, hospitum, *m.* (xiv).....host, guest (is quī apud mē manet; is apud quem maneō).
HOSPITIUM, hospitī, *n.* (xxxvii)...hospitality (*cf.* hospes).
HOSTIS, hostis, hostium, *m.* (iv)..enemy (is qui contrā patriam pugnat).
hūmānitās, hūmānitātis, *f.* (xxiv).(vidē dērīv.).
hūmānus, hūmāna, hūmānum (xlix).....(vidē dērīv.).
HUMILIS, humile (xlvii).....low (contrārium quam altus).

I

IBI (viii).....there (contrārium quam hīc).
ictus, ictūs, *m.* (viii).....stroke (volnus).
ĪDEM, eadem, idem (v).....same.

IDŌNEUS, idōnea, idōneum (xxiii). suitable (aptus, ūtilis).
igitur (i). therefore (itaque).
IGNIS, ignis, ignium, *m.* (v). fire.
IGNŌSCŌ. (vidē sub nōscō).
ignōtus, ignōta, ignōtum (xiv). unknown (contrārium quam nōtus).
ILLE, illa, illud (i). that (contrārium quam hic).
ILLĪC (xlvii). there (contrārium quam hīc).
ILLŪC (xxx). thither (contrārium quam hūc).
imāgō, imāginis, imāginum, *f.* (iii). likeness (effigiēs, simulācrum).
immineō, imminēre (xvii). threaten (īnstō).
immortālitās, immortālitātis, immortālitātum, *f.* (lxxiii). (vidē dērīv.).
IMPEDĪMENTUM, impedīmentī, *n.* (xxii). (vidē dērīv.).
IMPEDIŌ, impedīre, impedīvī, impedītum (xxv). hinder (prohibeō, interdīcō).
imperātor, imperātōris, imperātōrum, *m.* (iv). (vidē dērīv.).
IMPERIUM, imperī, *n.* (iii). (vidē dērīv.).
IMPERŌ, imperāre, imperāvī, imperātum (xxvii). order (iubeō).
IMPERĀTUM, imperātī, *n.* (xxxvii).
IMPETRŌ, impetrāre, impetrāvī, impetrātum (xx). get (obtineō, adipīscor, cōnsequor).
IMPETUS, impetūs, *m.* (vi). attack (vīs alicuius currentis).
IMPLŌRŌ, implōrāre, implōrāvī, implōrātum (xix). entreat (lacrimīs petō).
IMPRŌVĪSUS, imprōvīsa, imprōvīsum (xxxvii). unforeseen (in + prō + vīsus).
IN (cum acc.) (ii). into (ad).
IN (cum abl.) (x). in (intrā).
INCENDŌ, incendere, incendī, incēnsum (i). set on fire (*cf.* exūrō).

INCEPTUM, inceptī, *n.* (xxxvii)....undertaking (*cf.* incipiō).
INCĬTŌ, incitāre, incitāvī, incitātum (xii).....arouse (excitō).
INCOLUMIS, incolume (xvi).....safe (tūtus).
INCRĒDIBILIS, incrēdibile (xxxvi).(vidē dērīv.).
INDE (xvii).....from there (illinc, deinde, posteā).
indicium, indicī, *n.* (x).....(vidē dērīv.).
indicō, indicāre, indicāvī, indicātum (v).....show (mōnstrō).
INDULGEŌ, indulgēre, indulsī, indultum (xxv).....favor (faveō; *et* ignōscō, cēdō).
induō, induere, induī, indūtum (xviii).....put on (contrārium quam exuō).
INERMIS, inerme (li).....unarmed (in + arma).
ĪNFERUS, īnfera, īnferum (xxxv)..below (contrārium quam superus).
īnfestus, īnfesta, īnfestum (xv)...unsafe (*et* inimīcus).
ingenium, ingenī, *n.* (xii).....nature (nātūra).
ingēns, *gen.* ingentis (xxiii).....huge (magnus, immēnsus, vāstus).
ingredior, ingredī, ingressus sum (x).....advance (prōgredior).
INITIUM, initī, *n.* (xx).....(vidē dērīv.).
INIŪRIA, iniūriae, *f.* (xvii).....wrong (id quod nōn iūre fit).
INOPIA, inopiae, *f.* (xx).....want (contrārium quam cōpia).
inquam, inquis, inquit, inquiunt (i).....say (dīcō, aiō).
ĪNSIDIAE, īnsidiārum, *f.* (xxx)....ambush (dolus).
ĪNSIGNE, īnsignis, īnsignium, *n.* (xx).....sign (signum).
ĪNSIGNIS, īnsigne (xxvii).....distinguished (illūstris, clārus).
ĪNSISTŌ, īnsistere, īnstitī (xxxvii).set foot on (super vel in aliquō stō).
ĪNSTITŪTUM, īnstitūtī, *n.* (lvii)...custom (*cf.* īnstituō).
ĪNSTRUŌ, īnstruere, īnstrūxī, īnstrūctum (xviii)..... .....arrange (*et* doceō).

ĪNSULA, īnsulae, *f.* (liv).....island (parva terra aquā circumdata).
integer, integra, integrum (vi)...whole (in + tāctus).
integritās, integritātis, *f.* (xxvi)..(vidē dērīv.).
intendō, intendere, intendī, intentum (x).....stretch out (extendō).
INTER (cum acc.) (iii).....among, between.
INTERDUM (lvii).....sometimes (nōnnumquam).
INTEREĀ (vii).....meanwhile (interim).
interfector, interfectōris, interfectōrum, *m.* (lxvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
INTERIM (viii).....meanwhile (intereā).
interior, interius (lix).....inner (contrārium quam exterior).
interitus, interitūs, *m.* (xi).....destruction (ruīna, mors).
INTERVĀLLUM, intervāllī, *n.* (vi)..interval (spatium inter aliqua).
INTRĀ (cum acc.) (ix).....within (in).
inventor, inventōris, inventōrum *m.* (lxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
invidia, invidiae, *f.* (xxxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
INVĪTŌ, invītāre, invītāvī, invītātum (iii).....ask (rogō).
INVĪTUS, invīta, invītum (xlvi)...unwilling (nōlēns).
IPSE, ipsa, ipsum (iv).....self.
īra, īrae, *f.* (xvii).....anger (libīdō ulcīscendī eum quī mē laesit).
īrāscor, īrāscī, īrātus sum (x).....(vidē dērīv.).
IS, ea, id (i).....that (*cf.* ille, hic).
EŌ (iii).....thither.
iste, ista, istud (xxv).....that (*inter* hic *et* ille).
ITA (ix).....so (sīc, tam).
ITAQUE (i).....therefore (igitur).
ITEM (lx).....likewise (eōdem modō).
ITER, itineris, itinerum, *n.* (xvi)..way (via).
ITERUM (xiv).....again.

I CŌNSONĀNS

iaceō, iacēre, iacuī (vii).....lie (situs sum, mortuus sum).
IACIŌ, iacere, iēcī, iactum (xliv)..throw.
CONICIŌ, conicere, coniēcī, coniectum (iv).....
DĒICIŌ, dēicere, dēiēcī, dēiectum (ii).....
ēiciō, ēicere, ēiēcī, ēiectum (xxvi).....
INICIŌ, inicere, iniēcī, iniectum (xvi).....
OBICIŌ, obicere, obiēcī, obiectum (vii).....
PROICIŌ, proicere, proiēcī, proiectum (xl).....
REICIŌ, reicere, reiēcī, reiectum (xv).....
SUBICIŌ, subicere, subiēcī, subiectum (xi).....
trāïciō, trāicere, trāiēcī, trāiectum (iii).....(*et* trānseō).
iactō, iactāre, iactāvi, iactātum (xxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
IAM (ii).....already (nunc).
iānua, iānuae, *f.* (xliv).....door (porta).
IUBEŌ, iubēre, iussī, iussum (iv)..order (imperō).
IUSSUM, iussī, *n.* (xii).....
iūdex, iūdicis, iūdicum, *m.* (vii)..judge (*cf.* praetor).
iūdicium, iūdicī, *n.* (lxiv).....judgment (id quod ā iūdice fit).
IŪDICŌ, iūdicāre, iūdicāvī, iūdicātum (xiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
iugulum, iugulī, *n.* (lxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
IUGUM, iugī, *n.* (vii).....yoke (id quod bovēs iungit).
IUNGŌ, iungere, iūnxī, iūnctum (xii).....join.

adiungō, adiungere, adiūnxī, adiūnctum (xi).....
CONIUNGŌ, coniungere, coniūnxī, coniūnctum (ix).....
IŪRŌ, iūrāre, iūrāvī, iūrātum (xxx).....(vidē dērīv.).
CONIŪRŌ, coniūrāre, coniūrāvī, coniūrātum (xiii).....
IŪS, iūris, iūrium, *n.* (vii).....right (*cf.* lēx, fās).
IŪSIŪRANDUM, iūrisiūrandī, *n.* (xix).....oath (iūs + iūrō).
IŪSTITIA, iūstitiae, *f.* (v).....justice.
iuvenis, iuvene (ii).....young (contrārium quam senex).
iuventūs, iuventūtis, *f.* (xxxiv)...(vidē dērīv.).
IUVŌ, iuvāre, iūvī, iūtum (xxxi)..help (auxilium dō).
ADIUVŌ, adiuvāre, adiūvī, adiūtum (vi).....

L

LABOR, labōris, labōrum, *m.* (l)...toil (negōtium quod fessōs reddit hominēs).
LABŌRŌ, labōrāre, labōrāvī, labōrātum (xiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
LAC, lactis, *n.* (lix).....milk.
LACESSŌ, lacessere, lacessīvī, lacessītum (xix).....harass (prōvocō, aggredior).
LACRIMA, lacrimae, *f.* (vii).....tear (id quod dē oculō cadit ubi dolēmus).
LACUS, lacūs, *m.* (lix).....lake (parvum mare in mediō terrārum situm).
laedō, laedere, laesī, laesum (xix).injure (volnerō, nocеō).
laetus, laeta, laetum (xviii).....joyful (contrārium quam trīstis).
laevus, laeva, laevum (iv).....left (sinister).
LAPIS, lapidis, lapidum, *m.* (x)....stone (saxum).

LARGUS, larga, largum (xlv).....copious.
largiter.....
latebra, latebrae, *f.* (xvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
LATEŌ, latēre, latuī (xlix).....be hidden (contrārium quam pateō).
LĀTITŪDŌ, lātitūdinis, lātitūdinum, *f.* (lix).....(vidē dērīv.).
latrō, latrōnis, latrōnum, *m.* (iii).robber (praedō).
LĀTUS, lāta, lātum (lii).....wide (contrārium quam angustus).
LATUS, lateris, laterum, *n.* (lv)...side (contrārium quam frōns et tergum).
laudābilis, laudābile (xxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
laudō, laudāre, laudāvī, laudātum (xiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
laus, laudis, laudum, *f.* (xxx).....praise (glōria).
LĒGĀTIŌ, lēgātiōnis, lēgātiōnum, *f.* (xxxiv).....embassy.
LĒGĀTUS, lēgātī, *m.* (iii).....lieutenant, envoy.
LEGIŌ, legiōnis, legiōnum, *f.* (xv).(vidē dērīv.).
LEGIŌNĀRIUS, legiōnāria, legiōnārium (liv).....(vidē dērīv.).
lego, legere, lēgī, lēctum (v).....gather.
colligō, colligere, collēgī, collēctum (xxi).....
DĒLIGŌ, dēligere, dēlēgī, dēlēctum (iv).....
DĪLIGŌ, dīligere, dīlēxī, dīlēctum (xl).....love.
INTELLEGŌ, intellegere, intellēxī, intellēctum (viii).....understand.
LEVIS, leve (xxvii).....light (contrārium quam gravis).
lēx, lēgis, lēgum, *f.* (xlii).....law (*cf.* iūs, fās).
libenter (iii).....willingly (cum gaudiō).
LĪBER, lībera, līberum (xxiii).....free (contrārium quam servus).
LĪBERĪ, līberōrum (vii).....children (puerī līberōrum virōrum).

liber, librī, *m.* (xiv).....book.
LĪBERĀLIS, līberāle (xxvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
līberō, līberāre, līberāvī, līberātum (vii).....(vidē dērīv.).
LĪBERTĀS, lībertātis, *f.* (xv).....(vidē dērīv.).
LICET, licēre, licuit *vel* licitum est (ii).....it is permitted (permittitur).
LINGUA, linguae, *f.* (xxii).....tongue (membrum quō loquimur).
lingula, lingulae, *f.* (lviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
LITTERA, litterae, *f.* (xv).....letter (A, B, C, et c.): *pl.*, document.
LĪTUS, lītoris, lītorum, *n.* (xxvi)..shore (ōra; pars terrae prope mare).
locō, locāre, locāvī, locātum (xxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
COLLOCŌ, collocāre, collocāvī, collocātum (xliv).....
LOCUS, locī, *m.; pl.* loca, *n.* (i)....place.
LONGINQUUS, longinqua, longinquum (xl).....distant (quī longē abest).
longitūdō, longitūdinis, longitūdinum, *f.* (lix).....(vidē dērīv.).
LONGUS, longa, longum (i).....long (contrārium quam brevis).
LONGĒ (vi).....far off (contrārium quam prope).
LOQUOR, loquī, locūtus sum (xxxix).....talk (*cf.* dīcō).
COLLOQUOR, colloquī, collocūtus sum (xv).....
lūctus, lūctūs, *m.* (l).....sorrow (dolor).
lūdō, lūdere, lūsī, lūsum (lxii)....play.
lūdus, lūdī, *m.* (iii).....game (*et* schola).
lūmen, lūminis, lūminum, *n.* (lxxvi).....light (lūx).
lūna, lūnae, *f.* (v).....moon (rēgīna noctis, quae in caelō lūcet).

lūstrō, lūstrāre, lūstrāvī, lūstrātum (iv).....cleanse, traverse (*et* spectō).
LŪX, lūcis, lūcum, *f.* (xxii).....light (contrārium quam tenebrae).

M

magister, magistrī, *m.* (x).....master (*cf.* magis).
MAGISTRĀTUS, magistrātūs, *m.* (xx).....magistracy, magistrate (is quī negōtia pūblica cūrat).
MAGNITŪDŌ, magnitūdinis, magnitūdinum, *f.* (xii).....(vide dērīv.).
MAGNUS, magna, magnum (iii)...large (contrārium quam parvus).
MAGNOPERE, *comp.* magis (iii)..very much.
MALEFICIUM, maleficī, *n.* (vii)....evil (male + faciō).
mālō, mālle, māluī (xxv).....prefer (magis + volō).
malus, mala, malum (ii).....bad (contrārium quam bonus).
MANDŌ, mandāre, mandāvī, mandātum (xxxvii).....entrust (in manūs dō; *vel* imperō).
MANDĀTUM, mandātī, *n.* (xiv)..
commendō, commendāre, commendāvī, commendātum (xlv).....
MANEŌ, manēre, mānsī, mānsum (viii).....remain.
REMANEŌ, remanēre, remānsī, remānsum (xlii).....
manifestus, manifesta, manifestum (xv).....evident (apertus).
MANUS, manūs, *f.* (iv).....hand, band (nōnnūllī hominēs collēctī).
MARE, maris, marium, *n.* (xxix)...sea (ōceanus).
MARITIMUS, maritima, maritimum (liii).....(vidē dērīv.).
MĀTER, mātris, mātrum, *f.* (xiv)..mother.

MĀTERIA, māteriae, *f.* (l).....timber (id quō rēs composita est).
MĀTŪRŌ, mātūrāre, mātūrāvī, mātūrātum (xxxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
MĀTŪRUS, mātūra, mātūrum (xxvii).....ripe, early.
immātūrus, immātūra, immātūrum (vii).....(contrārium quam mātūrus).
MEDIUS, media, medium (vi).....middle (quod inter fīnem et initium est).
membrum, membrī, *n.* (l).....limb (crūs, bracchium, et c.).
MEMORIA, memoriae, *f.* (xiv).....memory.
memorō, memorāre, memorāvī, memorātum (i).....bring to mind (*vel* nārrō).
mēns, mentis, mentium, *f.* (iii)...mind (*cf.* animus).
dēmēns, *gen.* dēmentis (xiv)....foolish.
MĒNSIS, mēnsis, mēnsium, *m.* (v).month (duodecima pars annī).
MERCĀTOR, mercātōris, mercātōrum, *m.* (liv).....trader (is quī rēs emit et vēndit).
MEREŌ, merēre, meruī, meritum (vii).....deserve (dignus sum aliquā rē).
MEREOR, merērī, meritus sum (xxxii).....deserve.
MERITŌ (xlv).....
MERITUM, meritī, *n.* (lii).....
metus, metūs, *m.* (xviii).....fear (timor).
meus, mea, meum (i).....my.
micō, micāre, micuī (vi).....flash (celeriter prō et retrō mē moveō).
DĪMICŌ, dīmicāre, dīmicāvī, dīmicātum (xi).....fight.
MĪLES, mīlitis, mīlitum, *m.* (xi)...soldier (is quī prō patriā pugnat).
MĪLITĀRIS, mīlitāre (xvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
mīlitia, mīlitiae, *f.* (viii).....(vidē dērīv.).

MĪLLE, *pl.* mīlia, mīlium, *n.* (xxix).....m (numerus).
minor, minārī, minātus sum (ix).threaten (immineō).
MINUŌ, minuere, minuī, minūtum (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
mīror, mīrārī, mīrātus sum (xlii).(vidē dērīv.).
ADMĪROR, admīrārī, admīrātus sum (vii).....
MĪRUS, mīra, mīrum (xi).....wonderful (quod vix crēdimus).
miser, misera, miserum (xxvi)....wretched (contrārium quam beātus).
mītēscō, mītēscere (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
mītis, mīte (xii).....mild (placidus).
MITTŌ, mittere, mīsī, missum (iii).send, let go (dīcō alicui "Ī").
admittō, admittere, admīsī, admissum (lxi).....
ĀMITTŌ, āmittere, āmīsī, āmissum (x).....lose.
COMMITTŌ, committere, commīsī, commissum (iv).....entrust.
dēmittō, dēmittere, dēmīsī, dēmissum (v).....
DĪMITTŌ, dīmittere, dīmīsī, dimissum (xxii).....
IMMITTŌ, immittere, immīsī, immissum (ix).....
INTERMITTŌ, intermittere, intermīsī, intermissum (xxxiii).interrupt.
omittō, omittere, omīsī, omissum (xlviii).....let go.
PERMITTŌ, permittere, permīsī, permissum (xvi).....allow.
PRAEMITTŌ, praemittere, praemīsī, praemissum (lx).....
REMITTŌ, remittere, remīsī, remissum (xl).....

SUBMITTŌ, submittere, submīsī, submissum (xxxiv).....yield.
MODUS, modī, *m.* (ix).....measure, manner (ratiō).
MODO (xv).....merely, just now.
moenia, moenium, *n.* (ix).....walls (mūrus).
MŌLĒS, mōlis, mōlium, *f.* (xxiv)..mass (pondus).
MOLLIS, molle (xxxix).....soft (contrārium quam dūrus).
MONEŌ, monēre, monuī, monitum (xxxi).....warn, advise (suādeō, doceō).
MŌNS, montis, montium, *m.* (viii).mountain (terra altissima).
mōnstrum, mōnstrī, *n.* (xxviii)...(vidē dērīv.).
MORA, morae, *f.* (xxiii).....delay (id quō rēs tardius fit).
morior, morī, mortuus sum (v)...die (vītam āmittō).
MOROR, morārī, morātus sum (xiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
MORS, mortis, mortium, *f.* (iv)....death (fīnis vītae).
mortālis, mortāle (xxxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
immortālis, immortāle (lxxvi)..(contrārium quam mortālis).
MŌS, mōris, mōrum, *m.* (ix).....custom (cōnsuētūdō, ūsus).
MŌTUS, mōtūs, *m.* (xlvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
MOVEŌ, movēre, mōvī, mōtum (vii).....move.
COMMOVEŌ, commovēre, commōvī, commōtum (xx).....
PERMOVEŌ, permovēre, permōvī, permōtum (l).....
REMOVEŌ, removēre, remōvī, remōtum (xvi).....
mox (i).....soon (post breve tempus; brevī).
MULIER, mulieris, mulierum, *f.* (iv).....woman (fēmina).
MULTITŪDŌ, multitūdinis, multitūdinum, *f.* (ix).....(vidē dērīv.).
MULTUS, multa, multum (ii).....much, *pl.* many (contrārium quam paucī).
permultus, permulta, permultum (iii).....

MŪNIŌ, mūnīre, mūnīvī, mūnītum (xxviii) ..... fortify (firmum faciō ut hostēs arceam).

MŪNĪTIŌ, mūnītiōnis, mūnītiōnum, *f.* (lix) ..... (vidē dērīv.).

MŪNUS, mūneris, mūnerum, *n.* (iv) ..... task, gift (officium, dōnum).

MŪRUS, mūrī, *m.* (iv) ..... wall (moenia).

mūtō, mūtāre, mūtāvī, mūtātum (x) ..... change (genus reī aliud faciō).

N

NAM (i) ..... for (enim).

NAMQUE (xxxiv) ..... for indeed.

NANCĪSCOR, nancīscī, nactus sum (xxix) ..... get (obtineō, reperiō).

nārrō, nārrāre, nārrāvī, nārrātum (i) ..... tell (fābulam dīcō).

NĀSCOR, nāscī, nātus sum (xi) .... be born (orior).

NĀTIŌ, nātiōnis, nātiōnum, *f.* (xlvii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).

NĀTŪRA, nātūrae, *f.* (ii) ..... nature (ingenium).

NAUTA, nautae, *m.* (liv) ..... sailor (is quī in nāve habitat et labōrat).

NĀVIGĀTIŌ, nāvigātiōnis, nāvigātiōnum, *f.* (liv) ..... (vidē dērīv.).

NĀVIGŌ, nāvigāre, nāvigāvī, nāvigātum (xxxv) ..... sail (nāvem agō).

NĀVIS, nāvis, nāvium, *f.* (xxvi) ... ship.

NĒ (xxi) ..... lest (in clausulā fīnālī contrārium quam ut).

-NE (x) ..... (vocābulum interrogātiōnis).

NEC *vel* NEQUE (vii) ..... and not (et nōn).

NECESSĀRIUS, necessāria, necessārium (xiii) ..... (vidē dērīv.).

necesse (i) ..... necessary (quod effugī nōn potest).

necessitās, necessitātis, necessitātum, *f.* (xxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
NECŌ, necāre, necāvī, necātum (x).(vidē dērīv.).
NEGLEGŌ, neglegere, neglexī, neglectum (xiv).....neglect (nec + legō).
negō, negāre, negāvī, negātum (x).say no (ne + aiō).
NEGŌTIUM, negōtī, *n.* (xlvi).....business (contrārium quam ōtium).
NĒMŌ, *dat.* nēminī, *m. vel f.* (xxxviii).....no one (nē + homō).
nemus, nemoris, nemorum, *n.* (v).grove (silva).
nepōs, nepōtis, nepōtum, *m.* (ix).grandson.
nesciō, nescīre, nesciī, nescītum (xvi).....not know (ne + sciō).
NEUTER, neutra, neutrum (xli)...neither (neque hic neque ille).
NEU *vel* NĒVE (xliii).....nor.
niger, nigra, nigrum (lxx).....black (contrārium quam candidus).
NIHIL, *n.* (xiii).....nothing (nūlla rēs; *vel* nōn).
nimius, nimia, nimium (xiv).....too much (plūs quam bene est).
NISI (viii).....unless (sī nōn).
NĪTOR, nītī, nīsus sum (xxxiv)....strive (cōnor; *vel* cōnfīdō).
NŌBILIS, nōbile (xi).....(vidē dērīv.).
NŌBILITĀS, nōbilitātis, nōbilitātum, *f.* (xx).....(vidē dērīv.).
nōbilitō, nōbilitāre, nōbilitāvī, nōbilitātum (xlii).....(vidē dērīv.).
NOCEŌ, nocēre, nocuī, nocitum (xlii).....injure (laedō).
NŌLŌ, nōlle, nōluī (vii).....be unwilling (nē + volō).
NŌMEN, nōminis, nōminum, *n.* (iii).....(vidē dērīv.).
cognōmen, cognōminis, cognōminum, *n.* (xxii).....surname.
NŌMINĀTIM (xlviii).....by name (*cf.* nōmen).
nōminō, nōmināre, nōmināvī, nōminātum (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).

NŌN (i).....not.
NŌNĀGINTĀ (xlvii).....xc (numerus).
NŌNDUM (iii).....not yet (contrārium quam iam).
NŌNGENTĪ, nōngentae, nōngenta (li).....dcccc (numerus).
NŌNNŪLLUS, nōnnūlla, nōnnūllum (xxviii).....some (aliquot, aliquī).
NŌNUS, nōna, nōnum (lvi).....ninth.
NŌSCŌ, nōscere, nōvī, nōtum (xl).learn (nōvī = sciō).
agnōscō, agnōscere, agnōvī, agnitum (xxiii).....
COGNŌSCŌ, cognōscere, cognōvī, cognitum (v).....
IGNŌSCŌ, ignōscere, ignōvī, ignōtum (liii).....forgive.
NOSTER, nostra, nostrum (ii).....our.
NOVEM (xiv).....ix (numerus)
NOVUS, nova, novum (i).....new (contrārium quam vetus).
NOX, noctis, noctium, *f.* (xx).....night (tempus ubi lūna lūcet).
NOCTŪ (xxxv).....at night.
NŪDŌ, nūdāre, nūdāvī, nūdātum (xv).....(vidē dērīv.).
nūdus, nūda, nūdum (xviii).....naked (quī veste caret).
NŪLLUS, nūlla, nūllum (ii).....none.
num (x).....(vocābulum interrogātiōnis).
NUMERUS, numerī, *m.* (iii).....number.
numquam (ii).....never.
nunc (i).....now (iam).
NŪNTIŌ, nūntiāre, nūntiāvī, nūntiātum (xviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
ĒNŪNTIŌ, ēnūntiāre, ēnūntiāvī, ēnūntiātum (liii).....
PRŌNŪNTIŌ, prōnūntiāre, prōnūntiāvī, prōnūntiātum (xxiii).....
RENŪNTIŌ, renūntiāre, renūntiāvī, renūntiātum (xxiv)....

NŪNTIUS, nūntī, *m.* (ix).....messenger, message (is quī litterās portat; litterae quās nūntius portat).
nūper (xxv).....recently (recenter).
nusquam (xiv).....nowhere.
NŪTUS, nūtūs, *m.* (lv).....nod (*et* voluntās).

O

OB (cum acc.) (iv).....on account of (propter).
oblīvīscor, oblīvīscī, oblītus sum (vii).....forget (contrārium quam memoriā teneō).
OBSES, obsidis, obsidum, *m. vel f.* (xvi).....hostage (homō quem hostēs capiunt, ut prō aliquō posteā reddant).
OBSIDIŌ, obsidiōnis, *f.* (xviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
obvius, obvia, obvium (vii).....in the way (ob + via).
obviam.....to meet.
OCCĀSIŌ, occāsiōnis, occāsiōnum, *f.* (xxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
OCCĀSUS, occāsūs, *m.* (xvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
OCCULŌ.....(vidē sub colō).
OCCUPŌ, occupāre, occupāvī, occupātum (xiii).....seize (expugnō).
ŌCEANUS, ōceanī, *m.* (liv).....ocean (mare).
OCTĀVUS, octāva, octāvum (lvi)..eighth.
OCTINGENTĪ, octingentae, octingenta (lix).....dccc (numerus).
OCTŌ (xlviii).....viii (numerus).
OCTŌGINTĀ (xlviii).....lxxx (numerus).
oculus, oculī, *m.* (iii).....eye (membrum quō vidēmus).
odium, odī, *n.* (xxx).....hatred (contrārium quam amor).
OFFICIUM, officī, *n.* (xv).....service (mūnus).
ōmen, ōminis, ōminum, *n.* (xi)...sign (prōdigium).
OMNĪNŌ (xliii).....altogether.

OMNIS, omne (ii).....all (cūnctus, tōtus).
ONERĀRIUS, onerāria, onerārium (liv).....(vidē dērīv.).
ONUS, oneris, onerum, *n.* (xliii)...burden (pondus).
OPERA, operae, *f.* (xxiii).....work, help (labor, opus).
OPĪNIŌ, opīniōnis, opīniōnum, *f.* (xlii).....belief (id quod putō, vel dē mē putātur).
OPORTET, oportēre, oportuit (xxiii).....it is fitting (decet).
oppidānus, oppidāna, oppidānum (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
OPPIDUM, oppidī, *n.* (v).....town (*cf.* vīcus, urbs).
OPPORTŪNUS, opportūna, opportūnum (l).....fit (aptus, idōneus).
OPPUGNĀTIŌ, oppugnātiōnis, oppugnātiōnum, *f.* (xxxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
(ops), opis, opum, *f.* (xxvi).....aid; *pl.* resources (facultātēs, cōpiae).
optiō, optiōnis, *f.* (ii).....(vidē dērīv.).
optō, optāre, optāvī, optātum (lxix).....choose (dēligō).
OPUS, operis, operum, *n.* (xxvii)..work (labor); need (necesse).
ōra, ōrae, *f.* (liv).....shore (lītus).
ŌRĀTIŌ, ōrātiōnis, ōrātiōnum, *f.* (xxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
orbis, orbis, orbium, *m.* (xxiv)....circle, earth (id quod rotundum est).
ŌRDŌ, ōrdinis, ōrdinum, *m.* (xxiii).row (modus quō rēs pōnuntur).
ORIOR, orīrī, ortus sum (xx).....arise (surgō, nāscor).
ADORIOR, adorīrī, adortus sum (xv).....attack.
COORIOR, coorīrī, coortus sum (iv).....
ōrnāmentum, ōrnāmentī, *n.* (iv).(vidē dērīv.).
ōrnō, ōrnāre, ōrnāvī, ōrnātum (xx).....adorn (aliquid pulchrum faciō).

ŌRŌ, ōrāre, ōrāvī, ōrātum (iv)....(vidē dērīv.).
adōrō, adōrāre, adōrāvī, adōrātum (liii).....worship.
ortus, ortūs, *m.* (xvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
ōs, ōris, —, *n.* (ix).....mouth.
ōsculum, ōsculī, *n.* (xiv).....(vidē dērīv.).
OSTENDŌ, ostendere, ostendī, ostentum (vii).....show (mōnstrō).
ōstium, ōstī, *n.* (liv).....entrance (*cf.* ōs).
ōtiōsus, ōtiōsa, ōtiōsum (lxxviii).(vidē dērīv.).
ōtium, ōtī, *n.* (xxv).....leisure (contrārium quam negōtium).

P

PĀCŌ, pācāre, pācāvī, pācātum (xliv).....(vidē dērīv.).
pacīscor, pacīscī, pactus sum (vii).make an agreement.
PAENE (xv).....almost (ferē).
PAENITET, paenitēre, paenituit (xxx).....it repents one (doleō propter maleficium meum).
PĀGUS, pāgī, *m.* (xlviii).....district.
PALŪS, palūdis, palūdum, *f.* (iv)..swamp (terra numquam sicca).
PANDŌ, pandere, pandī, passum (lviii).....spread out.
PĀR, *gen.* paris (vi).....equal (aequālis, similis).
PARITER (xvii).....
parcō, parcere, pepercī, parsum (xix).....spare (contrārium quam noceō).
parēns, parentis, parentium, *m.* *vel f.* (xv).....parent (*cf.* pariō).
pareō, parēre, paruī (xxiii).....obey (faciō id quod imperātur).
pariō, parere, peperī, partum (ii)..bring forth (*cf.* parēns).
APERIŌ, aperīre, aperuī, apertum (v).....open.

COMPERIŌ, comperīre, comperī, compertum (xxv).....find out.
REPERIŌ, reperīre, repperī, repertum (xviii).....find.
PARŌ, parāre, parāvī, parātum (iii).....prepare (idōneum faciō ad agendum).
COMPARŌ, comparāre, comparāvī, comparātum (xxxv)....
PARS, partis, partium, *f.* (iii).....part.
PARUM (xviii).....too little (contrārium quam nimis, nimius).
parvulus, parvula, parvulum (lxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
PARVUS, parva, parvum (xvii)....little (contrārium quam magnus).
passim (xxxi).....everywhere (*cf.* pandō).
PASSUS, passūs, *m.* (lix).....(vidē dērīv.).
pāstor, pāstōris, pāstōrum, *m.* (ii).....shepherd (custōs ovium).
PATEŌ, patēre, patuī (xx).....be open (*cf.* aperiō).
PATER, patris, patrum, *m.* (i).....father.
paternus, paterna, paternum (xxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
PATIOR, patī, passus sum (xxxiii).suffer (sentiō; *vel* permittō).
patrius, patria, patrium (vi).....(vidē dērīv.).
patria (terra), *f.*.....
PAUCĪ, paucae, pauca (vi).....few (contrārium quam multī).
PAULUM (vi).....a little (contrārium quam multum).
PAULĀTIM (xiii).....
PAULISPER (xli).....(per paulum temporis).
PAULŌ (xxxiv).....
PĀX, pācis, pācum, *f.* (iv).....peace (contrārium quam bellum).
pecūnia, pecūniae, *f.* (ii).....money (id quod accipiō sī quid vēndō).

PECUS, pecoris, pecorum, *n.* (xxxi).cattle (contrārium quam ferae).
PEDES, peditis, peditum, *m.* (xl)..foot-soldier (is quī pedibus it).
PEDESTER, pedestris, pedestre (xl).....(vidē dērīv.).
PELLIS, pellis, pellium, *f.* (xix)...skin (cutis).
PELLŌ, pellere, pepulī, pulsum (xxvi).....drive (*vel* dēiciō).
APPELLŌ, appellere, appulī, appulsum (xxxix).....
COMPELLŌ, compellere, compulī, compulsum (xlvii).....
EXPELLŌ, expellere, expulī, expulsum (xv).....
IMPELLŌ, impellere, impulī, impulsum (viii).....
REPELLŌ, repellere, reppulī, repulsum (xxviii).....
pendeō, pendēre, pependī (xlviii).hang (sub aliquā rē sustineor).
PENDŌ, pendere, pependī, pēnsum (xvi).....weigh, pay (expendō).
penitus (x).....inwardly (*vel* omnīnō).
PER (cum acc.) (v).....through.
PERGŌ.....(vidē sub regō).
PERĪCULUM, perīculī, *n.* (xxvii)...(vidē dērīv.).
PERĪTUS, perīta, perītum (x).....skilled (exercitātus).
PERPETUUS, perpetua, perpetuum (lx).....continuous (aeternus).
PERSPICIŌ, perspicere, perspexī, perspectum (xxv).....see through (bene videō).
PERTERREŌ, perterrēre, perterruī, perterritum (vi).....frighten (alicui terrōrem penitus īnferō).
PERTURBŌ, perturbāre, perturbāvī, perturbātum (xvi).....disturb.
PĒS, pedis, pedum, *m.* (xxiv).....foot (pars corporis; *vel* xii ūnciae).

PETŌ, petere, petīvī, petītum (iv). aim at (aggredior, poscō, rogō).
repetō, repetere, repetīvī, repetītum (ix).....

PHALĀNX, phalangis, phalangum, *f.* (lv).....phalanx (cōnfertus ōrdō mīlitum).

pietās, pietātis, *f.* (xxii).....devotion (amor parentum, patriae, deōrum).

PĪLUM, pīlī, *n.* (xlviii).....javelin (hasta, tēlum).

placeō, placēre, placuī, placitum (xiii).....please (dēlectō).

placidus, placida, placidum (xiv). calm (quiētus, mollis).

PLĀNUS, plāna, plānum (l).....flat (aequus).

plēbs, plēbis, *f.* (vii).....common people (contrārium quam nōbilitās).

PLĒRUSQUE, plēraque, plērumque (xlii).....most (maior pars).

poena, poenae, *f.* (iv).....penalty (ubi aliquis mē pūnit, poenam dō).

POLLICEOR, pollicērī, pollicitus sum (xvi).....promise (prōmittō).

PONDUS, ponderis, ponderum, *n.* (xxi).....weight (onus).

PŌNŌ, pōnere, posuī, positum (xvi).....place (statuō).

DĒPŌNŌ, dēpōnere, dēposuī, dēpositum (xvi).....

DISPŌNŌ, dispōnere, disposuī, dispositum (xlviii).....

expōnō, expōnere, exposuī, expositum (xiii).....

IMPŌNŌ, impōnere, imposuī, impositum (xxvi).....

INTERPŌNŌ, interpōnere, interposuī, interpositum (xxviii)..

praepōnō, praepōnere, praeposuī, praepositum (xxiii)...

PRŌPŌNŌ, prōpōnere, prōposuī, prōpositum (xxv).....

PŌNS, pontis, pontium, *m.* (ix)....bridge (aliquid aedificātum quō flūmen transīmus).

ponticulus, ponticulī, *m.* (lxvi)...(vidē dērīv.).

POPULOR, populārī, populātus sum (xvii).....lay waste (vastō).

POPULUS, populī, *m.* (v).....people (nātiō, gēns).

PORTA, portae, *f.* (v).....gate (*cf.* iānua).

PORTŌ, portāre, portāvī, portātum (i).....carry (ferō).

COMPORTŌ, comportāre, comportāvī, comportātum (xviii)

TRĀNSPORTŌ, trānsportāre, trānsportāvī, trānsportātum (xxi).....

PORTUS, portūs, *m.* (xxxix).....harbor (pars maris prope urbem ubi sunt nāvēs).

POSCŌ, poscere, poposcī (ix).....demand (postulō, rogō).

POSSUM, posse, potuī (ii).....be able (potis + sum).

POST (cum acc.) (i).....after (contrārium quam ante).

POSTEĀ (i).....afterwards (contrārium quam anteā).

POSTERUS, postera, posterum (viii).....following (quī posteā venit).

POSTQUAM (xi).....after (contrārium quam antequam).

POSTRĪDIĒ (v).....next day (posterō diē).

POSTULŌ, postulāre, postulāvī, postulātum (ix).....demand (poscō, rogō).

POSTULĀTUM, postulātī, *n*.....

POTĒNS, *gen.* potentis (xvi).....powerful (*cf.* possum).

potentia, potentiae, *f.* (lxxiv).....(vidē dērīv.).

POTESTĀS, potestātis, potestātum, *f.* (xiii).....(vidē dērīv.).

POTIOR, potīrī, potītus sum (xxxi).get (adipīscor, occupō).

prae (cum abl.) (xxvi).....before.

PRAEBEŌ.....(vidē sub habeō).
PRAECEPS, *gen.* praecipitis (xii)...headlong (prae + caput).
praeceptor, praeceptōris, praeceptōrum, *m.* (lxxiv).....(vidē dērīv.).
PRAEDA, praedae, *f.* (xviii).....booty (spolium).
praedō, praedōnis, praedōnum, *m.* (liv).....robber (latrō).
PRAEDOR, praedārī, praedātus sum (xxxvi).....(vidē dērīv.).
PRAEFECTUS, praefectī, *m.* (xxxi).commander (prae + faciō).
PRAEMIUM, praemī, *n.* (xvii).....reward (mūnus, dōnum).
PRAESĒNS, *gen.* praesentis (lx)....present (contrārium quam absēns).
PRAESERTIM (lii).....especially (praecipuē).
PRAESIDIUM, praesidī, *n.* (xvi)....guard (prae + sedeō).
PRAETER (cum acc.) (xxvi).....beyond (*cf.* ultrā, extrā).
PRAETEREĀ (xxv).....besides (praeter + ea; quoque).
praetor, praetōris, praetōrum, *m.* (xlix).....praetor (magistrātus quī iūs dat: is quī praeit).
PRECĒS, precum, *f.* (iv).....prayers (id quod dīcimus ubi deum aliquid rogāmus).
precor, precārī, precātus sum (lxii).....(vidē dērīv.).
PREMŌ, premere, pressī, pressum (xxxi).....press.
OPPRIMŌ, opprimere, oppressī, oppressum (xxviii).....
PRETIUM, pretī, *n.* (xiv).....price (tantum quantī aliquid emimus).
PRĪDIĒ (lv).....the day before (priōre diē).
PRĪMUS, prīma, prīmum (i).....first (*cf.* prō, prior).
prīmō (iv).....
prīmum (v).....
PRĪNCEPS, prīncipis, prīncipum, *m.* (vii).....chief (dux, imperātor).

PRIOR, prius (i) ..... former (*cf.* prīmus).
PRĪSTINUS, prīstina, prīstinum (lvii) ..... of old (antīquus).
PRIUSQUAM (xlii) ..... before (antequam).
PRĪVŌ, prīvāre, prīvāvī, prīvātum (xlviii) ..... deprive (praedor, spoliō).
PRĪVĀTUS, prīvāta, prīvātum (liv) ..... private (contrārium quam pūblicus).
PRĪVĀTIM (xlii) .....
PRŌ (cum abl.) (xiv) ..... for, in front of (ante).
PROBŌ, probāre, probāvī, probātum (xxxiii) ..... prove, approve (aliquid bonum esse dīcō).
procul (xv) ..... far (longē).
PRŌCUMBŌ, prōcumbere, prōcubuī, prōcubitum (lv) ..... fall down (cadō, ruō).
prōditiō, prōditiōnis, prōditiōnum, *f.* (iv) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
prōditor, prōditōris, prōditōrum, *m.* (xv) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
PROELIUM, proelī, *n.* (iv) ..... battle (pugna).
PROFECTIŌ, profectiōnis, profectiōnum, *f.* (lvi) ..... (vidē dērīv.).
PROFICĪSCOR, proficīscī, profectus sum (x) ..... set forth (prōgredior).
PRŌGREDIOR, prōgredī, prōgressus sum (xxxii) ..... advance (prōdeō).
prōmissum, prōmissī, *n.* (v) ..... promise (*cf.* prōmittō).
PRŌNUS, prōna, prōnum (lv) ..... bent forward (contrārium quam supīnus).
PROPE (cum acc.) (ii) ..... near (contrārium quam longē).
PROPERŌ, properāre, properāvī, properātum (xii) ..... hasten (mātūrō).
PROPINQUUS, propinqua, propinquum (xxix) ..... near (*vel* cognātus—nāscor).
PRŌPOSITUM, prōpositī, *n.* (xli) ... plan (cōnsilium; *cf.* prōpōnō).
proprius, propria, proprium (ix) .. one's own.

PROPTER (cum acc.) (ii).....on account of (ob).
PROPTEREĀ (vii).....for this reason (eā dē causā).
PRŌVINCIA, prōvinciae, *f.* (xl)....province (terra extrā Ītaliam quam Rōmānī regēbant).
pūblicō, pūblicāre, pūblicāvī, pūblicātum (lxviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
PŪBLICUS, pūblica, pūblicum (ix).(vidē dērīv.).
pudor, pudōris, *m.* (lxvii).....shame.
puella, puellae, *f.* (i).....(vidē dērīv.).
PUER, puerī, *m.* (i).....boy.
puerīlis, puerīle (lxxiv).....(vidē dērīv.).
PUGNA, pugnae, *f.* (xvii).....fight (proelium).
PUGNŌ, pugnāre, pugnāvī, pugnātum (i).....(vidē dērīv.).
EXPUGNŌ, expugnāre, expugnāvī, expugnātum (i).....storm.
OPPUGNŌ, oppugnāre, oppugnāvī, oppugnātum (i).....
pulcher, pulchra, pulchrum (i)...beautiful (quod bonum est vidēre).
PUPPIS, puppis, puppium, *f.* (lviii).stern (*cf.* quoque nāvis).
pūrus, pūra, pūrum (xii).....pure (integer, bonus).
PUTŌ, putāre, putāvī, putātum (ii).....think (exīstimō).

Q

QUADRĀGINTĀ (v).....xl (numerus).
QUADRINGENTĪ, quadringentae, quadringenta (lix).....cccc (numerus).
QUAERŌ, quaerere, quaesīvī, quaesītum (i).....ask (rogō, interrogō; *vel* petō).
quaestiō, quaestiōnis, quaestiōnum, *f.* (lxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
QUAESTOR, quaestōris, quaestōrum, *m.* (xlvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
quaestus, quaestūs, *m.* (lxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
quālis, quāle (xxv).....of what kind (*cf.* tālis).

QUAM (iii) . . . . . how, than (*cf.* tam).
QUAMDIŪ (lvi) . . . . . as long as.
quamquam (xvi) . . . . . although (quamvīs, cum).
QUAMVĪS (xlvi) . . . . . although (quamquam, cum).
quandōquidem (xxiii) . . . . . since (quoniam, cum).
QUANTUS, quanta, quantum (xvi) . how great (*cf.* tantus).
QUĀRTUS, quārta, quārtum (xvii) . fourth.
quasi (vii) . . . . . as if (eōdem modō ac).
QUATERNĪ, quaternae, quaterna
(lvii) . . . . . four by four.
QUATTUOR (viii) . . . . . iv (numerus).
QUATTUORDECIM (lv) . . . . . xiv (numerus).
-QUE (i) . . . . . and (et, atque).
QUEROR, querī, questus sum (xiii) . complain (dīcō mala nōn meritō mihi accidisse).
QUĪ, quae, quod (adj.) (xlix) . . . . . what?
QUĪ, quae, quod (i) . . . . . who, which.
quō (xvii) . . . . . whither (*vel* ut, ante comparātīvum).
quia (vi) . . . . . because (quod, quoniam).
QUĪCUMQUE, quaecumque, quodcumque (xxiv) . . . . . whoever.
quōcumque (li) . . . . . whithersoever.
QUĪDAM, quaedam, quiddam
(quoddam) (vii) . . . . . a certain (ūnus praecipuē).
QUIDEM (viii) . . . . . at least (*vel* vērō).
quies, quiētis, quiētum, *f.* (viii) . . rest (somnus).
quiēscō, quiēscere, quiēvī, quiētum (lxxiii) . . . . . rest (quiēte fruī incipiō).
QUĪN (xxxiv) . . . . . in fact, that.
QUĪNDECIM (xiv) . . . . . xv (numerus).
QUĪNGENTĪ, quīngentae, quīngenta (xxxiii) . . . . . d (numerus).
QUĪNĪ, quīnae, quīna (lvi) . . . . . five by five.
QUĪNQUĀGINTĀ (liii) . . . . . l (numerus).
QUĪNQUE (xxxviii) . . . . . v (numerus).
QUĪNQUIĒS (lvi) . . . . . five times.

QUĪNTUS, quīnta, quīntum (lxix). fifth.
QUIS, quid, *m. vel f.*, *n.* (xiii)..... who? what?
QUIS, quae (qua), quid (xlvii).... any (post sī, nisi, nē, num).
QUISQUAM, quaequam, quicquam (xxvi)..... any.
QUISQUE, quaeque, quidque (iii).. each (singulī, singulārēs).
QUĪVĪS, quaevīs, quodvīs (xlvi)... whoever (quī + vīs—volō).
QUOAD (xlv)..... until (dum, dōnec).
QUOD (iii)..... because (quia, quoniam).
QUŌMINUS (xxv)..... in order that not (nē).
quondam (v)..... once (longē antehāc).
QUONIAM (xliii)..... since (quod, cum).
QUOQUE (i)..... also (etiam).
quot (xxiv)..... how many? (*cf.* tot).

R

RĀDĪX, rādīcis, rādīcum, *f.* (xxxv). root (pars īnferior, ā quā crēscit aliquid).
rapiō, rapere, rapuī, raptum (iii). seize (capiō magnā vī).
dīripiō, dīripere, dīripuī, dīreptum (viii).....
RĀRUS, rāra, rārum (lviii)..... wide apart (contrārium quam frequēns, dēnsus).
RATIŌ, ratiōnis, ratiōnum, *f.* (xvii)..... (vidē dērīv.).
RATIS, ratis, ratium, *f.* (xlix)..... raft (*quoque* nāvis).
RECĒNS, *gen.* recentis (lx)..... fresh (contrārium quam vetus).
receptus, receptūs, *m.* (xxxi)..... (vidē dērīv.).
rēctus, rēcta, rēctum (xi)..... straight, right (*cf.* regō).
RECŪSŌ, recūsāre, recūsāvī, recūsātum (xxvii)..... refuse (negō, nōlō).
REGIŌ, regiōnis, regiōnum, *f.* (lix). (vidē dērīv.).
rēgius, rēgia, rēgium (v)..... (vidē dērīv.).
rēgnō, rēgnāre, rēgnāvī, rēgnātum (viii)..... (vidē dērīv.).
RĒGNUM, rēgnī, *n.* (ii)..... kingdom (terra quam aliquis regit).

regō, regere, rēxī, rēctum (i).....direct (imperō, rēctō itinere dūcō).
PERGŌ, pergere, perrēxī, perrēctum (xxii).....go on.
surgō, surgere, surrēxī, surrēctum (xliii).....rise.
religiō, religiōnis, religiōnum, *f.*(v) conscientiousness (*cf.* rēs dīvīnae et sacrae).
religiōsus, religiōsa, religiōsum (ix).....(vidē dērīv.).
RELINQUŌ, relinquere, relīquī, relictum (ii).....leave (ab aliquō discēdō).
reliquiae, reliquiārum, *f.* (xxi)....(vidē dērīv.).
RELIQUUS, reliqua, reliquum (xiv).remaining (*cf.* relinquō).
RĒMUS, rēmī, *m.* (lviii).....oar (īnstrūmentum quō nāvis prōpellitur).
RENOVŌ, renovāre, renovāvī, renovātum (xix).....renew (*cf.* novus).
reor, rērī, ratus sum (lxvi).....think (putō, exīstimō).
REPENTĪNUS, repentīna, repentīnum (xli).....sudden (subitus).
REPREHENDŌ, reprehendere, reprehendī, reprehēnsum (xliii)...seize (rapiō; *vel* contrārium quam laudō).
repudiō, repudiāre, repudiāvī, repudiātum (xxvi).....reject (reiciō).
RĒS, reī, *f.* (i).....thing (quodcumque nōn exactē nōminārī potest).
RESISTŌ, resistere, restitī (xxxvii).resist (repugnō).
RESPICIŌ, respicere, respexī, respectum (vi).....look back (contrārium quam prōspiciō).
RESPONDEŌ, respondēre, respondī, respōnsum (ii).....answer (contrārium quam quaerō).
RESPŌNSUM, respōnsī, *n.* (iii)...
RĒSPŪBLICA, reīpūblicae, *f.* (xxvii).....state (cīvitās).

RĒX, rēgis, rēgum, *m.* (i).....king (is quī terram regit).
rīdeō, rīdēre, rīsī, rīsum (iii).....laugh.
RĪPA, rīpae, *f.* (ii).....bank (*cf.* ōra, lītus).
rīsus, rīsūs, *m.* (lxxviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
rīte (xxvii).....in due form.
RŌBUR, rōboris, rōborum, *n.*
(xxiv).....oak, strength (*cf.* vīrēs).
ROGŌ, rogāre, rogāvī, rogātum
(vi).....ask (petō, quaerō).
RŌSTRUM, rōstrī, *n.* (xliv).....beak (pars avis *vel* pars nāvis).
ruīna, ruīnae, *f.* (xxi).....downfall (*cf.* ruō).
RŪMOR, rūmōris, rūmōrum, *m.*
(iii).....report (fāma, sermō).
ruō, ruere, ruī, rutum (xxiii).....throw down, rush (dēiciō, celeriter eō).
ēruō, ēruere, ēruī, ērutum
(xxxv).....
obruō, obruere, obruī, obrutum
(iv).....
RŪPĒS, rūpis, rūpium, *f.* (xxii)....rock (saxum).
RŪRSUS (xxiv).....again (iterum).
rūs, rūris, *n.* (xxii).....country (contrārium quam urbs).

S

sacer, sacra, sacrum (v).....holy (deō idōneus).
sacerdōs, sacerdōtis, sacerdōtum
m. vel f. (v).....priest, priestess (is quī sacrīs praeest).
SAEPE (xxx).....often.
SAEVIŌ, saevīre, saeviī, saevītum
(xlii).....rage (furō).
SAGITTA, sagittae, *f.* (lii).....arrow (*cf.* tēlum).
SALŪS, salūtis, *f.* (xii).....health (valētūdō).
sanguis, sanguinis, *m.* (xlvii).....blood (cruor).
sānō, sānāre, sānāvī, sānātum
(lxv).....cure (cūrō)

sapiō, sapere, sapīvī (xi).....have taste, be wise.
SATIS (xi).....enough (quantum bene est).
SAUCIUS, saucia, saucium (xxxiii).wounded (volnerātus).
SAXUM, saxī, *n.* (xx).....rock (rūpēs).
scelerō, scelerāre, scelerāvī, scelerātum (xii).....(vidē dērīv.).
scelus, sceleris, scelerum, *n.* (xiii).....crime (id quod facit homō contrā mōrem, lēgem, fās).
scīlicet (xiv).....of course (scīre licet).
scindō, scindere, scidī, scissum (v).....cut (secō).
SCIŌ, scīre, sciī, scītum (ii).....know (cognōvī).
scrībō, scrībere, scrīpsī, scrīptum (xiv).....write.
cōnscrībō, cōnscrībere, cōnscrīpsī, cōnscrīptum (ix).....
dēscrībō, dēscrībere, dēscrīpsī, dēscrīptum (xxxvi).....
PRAESCRĪBŌ, praescrībere, praescrīpsī, praescrīptum (lii)....dictate.
SCŪTUM, scūtī, *n.* (iv).....shield (arma quibus mīles sē tegit).
sēcernō, sēcernere, sēcrēvī, sēcrētum (xxvi).....separate (*cf.* cernō).
sēcrētus, sēcrēta, sēcrētum.....secret (*vel* sōlus, remōtus).
sēcrētō.....
secō, secāre, secuī, sectum (iv)...cut (scindō).
sectiō, sectiōnis, sectiōnum, *f.* (lxiii).....(vidē dērīv.).
SECUNDUS, secunda, secundum (xxx).....second (alter; *cf.* sequor).
secūris, secūris, secūrium, *f.* (x)..axe (*cf.* secō).
SED (i).....but (autem).
SĒDECIM (lvi).....xvi (numerus).
sedeō, sedēre, sēdī, sessum (xvi)..sit.
obsideō, obsidēre, obsēdī, obsessum (xiii).....

sēdēs, sēdis, sēdium, *f.* (viii)....seat (locus ubi sedēmus).
SEMEL (lvi).....once.
sēmen, sēminis, sēminum, *n.* (xxxv).....seed (id quod in terrā pōnimus, ut aliquid ex eō crēscat).
semper (ii).....always (per omne tempus).
SENĀTUS, senātūs, *m.* (iv).....senate (senēs, quī in cīvitāte imperant).
senectūs, senectūtis, *f.* (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).
senex, senis, senum, *m.* (i).....old man (contrārium quam iuvenis).
SENTENTIA, sententiae, *f.* (xxv)...(vidē dērīv.).
SENTIŌ, sentīre, sēnsī, sēnsum (xxxvi).....feel (percipiō, *vel* intellegō).
CŌNSENTIŌ, cōnsentīre, cōnsēnsī, cōnsēnsum (xxxvii)...
sepeliō, sepelīre, sepelīvī, sepultum (xxiv).....bury (illum quī mortuus est in terrā pōnō).
SEPTEM (i).....vii (numerus).
SEPTENDECIM (xlii).....xvii (numerus).
SEPTENTRIŌ, septentriōnis, septentriōnum, *m.* (li).....north (septem + triōnēs).
SEPTIMUS, septima, septimum (lix).....seventh.
SEPTINGENTĪ, septingentae, septingenta (lix).....dcc (numerus).
SEPTUĀGINTĀ (l).....lxx (numerus).
SEQUOR, sequī, secūtus sum (iv)..follow (post aliquem eō).
CŌNSEQUOR, cōnsequī, cōnsecūtus sum (vi).....
ĪNSEQUOR, īnsequī, īnsecūtus sum (xxxvi).....
PRŌSEQUOR, prōsequī, prōsecūtus sum (xxxix).....
SUBSEQUOR, subsequī, subsecūtus sum (xxxiv).....

sermō, sermōnis, sermōnum, *m.* (xv) . . . . . talk (colloquium).
serpō, serpere, serpsī, serptum (xxviii) . . . . . creep (tardē et prōnus in terrā eō).
serpēns, serpentis, serpentium, *f.* . . . . . serpent (bēstia serpēns).
servīlis, servīle (lxv) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
SERVITŪS, servitūtis, servitūtum, *f.* (xxvii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
servō, servāre, servāvī, servātum (liii) . . . . . save (tūtum faciō, dēfendō).
observō, observāre, observāvī, observātum (lxv) . . . . . watch.
RESERVŌ, reservāre, reservāvī, reservātum (lvii) . . . . . .
servus, servī, *m.* (xv) . . . . . slave (homō quem homō possidet).
SESCENTĪ, sescentae, sescenta (lx) . dc (numerus).
SEU *vel* SĪVE (xii) . . . . . or if.
sevēritās, sevēritātis, sevēritātum, *f.* (xxii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
sevērus, sevēra, sevērum (xiv) . . . stern (contrārium quam mollis).
SEX (iii) . . . . . vi (numerus).
SEXĀGINTĀ (lii) . . . . . lx (numerus).
SEXTUS, sexta, sextum (xviii) . . . . . sixth.
sī (ix) . . . . . if.
sīc (i) . . . . . so (ita).
siccō, siccāre, siccāvī, siccātum (lxviii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
siccus, sicca, siccum (ii) . . . . . dry (āridus).
SĪCUT (xix) . . . . . just as (eōdem modō ac).
SIGNUM, signī, *n.* (v) . . . . . sign (indicium).
silentium, silentī, *n.* (xxii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
sileō, silēre, siluī (v) . . . . . be silent (taceō).
SILVA, silvae, *f.* (xxx) . . . . . forest (nemus).
similis, simile (ix) . . . . . like (ferē īdem).
dissimilis, dissimile (vi) . . . . . .

similitūdō, similitūdinis, similitūdinum, *f.* (xii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
SIMUL (vii) . . . . . at the same time (eōdem tempore).
simulācrum, simulācrī, *n.* (xx) . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
SIMULĀTIŌ, simulātiōnis, simulātiōnum, *f.* (liii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
simulō, simulāre, simulāvī, simulātum (xiv) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
dissimulō, dissimulāre, dissimulāvī, dissimulātum (iii) . conceal.
SĪN (xxvi) . . . . . but if.
SINE (cum abl.) (xiii) . . . . . without (contrārium quam cum).
singulāris, singulāre (xxiii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
SINGULĪ, singulae, singula (vi) . . . . one by one.
SINISTER, sinistra, sinistrum (iv) . left (laevus).
sociālis, sociāle (lii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
societās, societātis, societātum, *f.* (iii) . . . . . (vidē dērīv.).
SOCIUS, socia, socium (xv) . . . . . fellow (quī cum alterō coniungitur).
SŌL, sōlis, sōlum, *m.* (xvi) . . . . . sun (rēx diēī, quī in caelō lūcet).
soleō, solēre, soluī, solitum (xxv) . be accustomed (cōnsuēscō).
SŌLUS, sōla, sōlum (iii) . . . . . alone (ūnus, singulāris).
sōlum (vi) . . . . . only (tantum).
solvō, solvere, solvī, solūtum (vii) . loose (*vel* līberō).
somnus, somnī, *m.* (xi) . . . . . sleep (id quod capimus ubi dormīmus).
sonitus, sonitūs, *m.* (xxii) . . . . . sound (*cf.* strepitus).
SOROR, sorōris, sorōrum, *f.* (vii) . . sister.
SORS, sortis, sortium, *f.* (xxv) . . . . fate (cāsus).
SPATIUM, spatī, *n.* (vi) . . . . . space (locus quī suīs fīnibus continētur).
SPECIĒS, speciēī, *f.* (xi) . . . . . appearance (fōrma).
spectāculum, spectāculī, *n.* (iii) . . (vidē dērīv.).

spectātor, spectātōris, spectātōrum, *m.* (xv).....(vidē dērīv.).
SPECTŌ, spectāre, spectāvī, spectātum (iii).....look at (īnspiciō).
EXSPECTŌ, exspectāre, exspectāvī, exspectātum (v).....
spernō, spernere, sprēvī, sprētum (l).....despise (contrārium quam colō).
SPĒRŌ, spērāre, spērāvī, spērātum (vi).....(vidē dērīv.).
SPĒS, speī, *f.* (vi).....hope (exspectātiō eius quod volumus).
spīritus, spīritūs, *m.* (viii).....breath (*et* virtūs).
spoliō, spoliāre, spoliāvī, spoliātum (vii).....(vidē dērīv.).
spolium, spolī, *n.* (vii).....spoil (praeda).
SPONTE (xxxiv).....voluntarily (ultrō).
STATIM (iv).....immediately (continuō).
STATIŌ, statiōnis, statiōnum, *f.* (xxi).....(vidē dērīv.).
STATUŌ, statuere, statuī, statūtum (xx).....set up (cūrō ut stet).
CŌNSTITUŌ, cōnstituere, cōnstituī, cōnstitūtum (vi).....determine.
ĪNSTITUŌ, īnstituere, īnstituī, īnstitūtum (ii).....
RESTITUŌ, restituere, restituī, restitūtum (xv).....
sternō, sternere, strāvī, strātum (xxi).....throw down (*vel* pandō).
STĪPENDIUM, stīpendī, *n.* (xvi)....pay (*et* mīlitia).
stō, stāre, stetī, stātum (xv).....stand (contrārium quam sedeō, eō, iaceō).
CŌNSTŌ, cōnstāre, cōnstitī, cōnstātum (xiv).....
DISTŌ, distāre (lvi).....
ĪNSTŌ, īnstāre, īnstitī, īnstātum (xxvi).....impend.

PRAESTŌ, praestāre, praestitī, praestātum *vel* praestitum (xiii).....(*vel* faciō).
STREPITUS, strepitūs, *m.* (xxi)....noise (*cf.* sonitus).
stringō, stringere, strīnxī, strictum (vii).....draw (*vel* tangō).
astringō, astringere, astrīnxī, astrictum (l).....
STUDEŌ, studēre, studuī (xxxvi)..be zealous (*vel* operam librīs dō).
STUDIUM, studī, *n.* (xliii).....(vidē dērīv.).
suādeō, suādēre, suāsī, suāsum (xxv).....persuade (*cf.* moneō).
PERSUĀDEŌ, persuādēre, persuāsī, persuāsum (xxxii).....
SUB (cum acc. *vel* abl.) (vii).....under (contrārium quam super).
SUBITUS, subita, subitum (xxvii)..sudden (imprōvīsus).
SUBITŌ (iv).....
SUBSIDIUM, subsidī, *n.* (xxxviii)...aid (auxilium).
successor, successōris, successōrum, *m.* (xxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
successus, successūs, *m.* (lxvii)...(vidē dērīv.).
SUĪ, sibi, sē, sē (ii).....himself, herself, themselves.
SUM, esse, fuī, futūrus (i).....be.
ABSUM, abesse, āfuī, āfutūrus (vi).....
adsum, adesse, adfuī, adfutūrus (xx).....
DĒSUM, dēesse, dēfuī, dēfutūrus (iii).....
intersum, interesse, interfuī, interfutūrus (xvii).....(*et* adsum).
PRAESUM, praeesse, praefuī, praefutūrus (xv).....
SUPERSUM, superesse, superfuī, superfutūrus (vi).....
SUMMA, summae, *f.* (xxxvii).....sum (*cf.* superus).

SŪMŌ.....(vidē sub emō).
CŌNSŪMŌ, cōnsūmere, cōnsūmpsī, cōnsūmptum (xxxv).use up.
super (cum acc. *vel* abl.) (iii).....above (contrārium quam sub).
SUPERBUS, superba, superbum (ix).....proud (quī sē iactat).
SUPERŌ, superāre, superāvī, superātum (x).....(vidē dērīv.).
SUPERUS, supera, superum (xi)...above (contrārium quam īnferus).
SUPPLEX, *gen.* supplicis (xlii).....humble (humilis).
supplicium, supplicī, *n.* (vii).....punishment (poena).
SUPRĀ (li).....above (contrārium quam īnfrā).
surgō.....(vidē sub regō).
SUSPĪCIŌ, suspīciōnis, suspīciōnum, *f.* (lv).....(vidē dērīv.).
SUSPICOR, suspicārī, suspicātus sum (xliv).....suspect (putō fortasse vērum esse).
SUUS, sua, suum (i).....his, her, its, their own.

T

tabula, tabulae, *f.* (li).....board.
taceō, tacēre, tacuī (xli).....be silent (sileō).
taedet, taedēre, taeduit (lxxvii)..it disgusts (dēdecus esse vidētur).
tālis, tāle (xxiv).....such (eius modī).
TAM (iii).....so (ita, sīc).
TAMEN (iii).....nevertheless (*vel* sed).
TANDEM (xxvi).....at length (postremō).
TANTOPERE (l).....so greatly (tantō opere).
TANTUS, tanta, tantum (ix).....so great (tam magnus).
TARDUS, tarda, tardum (liv).....slow (lentus).
tēctum, tēctī, *n.* (xviii).....roof (*et* domus).
TĒLUM, tēlī, *n.* (x).....javelin (pīlum).
TEMERĒ (xxxi).....rashly (*cf.* fortē).

TEMPERŌ, temperāre, temperāvī, temperātum (xli).....(vidē dērīv.).
TEMPESTĀS, tempestātis, tempestātum, *f.* (iv).....(vidē dērīv.).
templum, templī, *n.* (xi).....temple (aedēs).
TEMPUS, temporis, temporum, *n.* (iii).....time (pars aeternitātis quae est praesēns vel praeterita vel futūra).
tenebrae, tenebrārum, *f.* (lxxvi)..darkness (contrārium quam lūx).
TENEŌ, tenēre, tenuī, tentum (ii).hold (habeō, possideō).
abstineō, abstinēre, abstinuī, abstentum (lxi).....
CONTINEŌ, continēre, continuī, contentum (iii).....
OBTINEŌ, obtinēre, obtinuī, obtentum (xlix).....
PERTINEŌ, pertinēre, pertinuī, pertentum (lv).....extend.
RETINEŌ, retinēre, retinuī, retentum (xxix).....
SUSTINEŌ, sustinēre, sustinuī, sustentum (vii).....
TENTŌ, tentāre, tentāvī, tentātum (xxxix).....try (experior).
tenuis, tenue (lvii).....thin (gracilis).
TER (liii).....thrice.
TERGUM, tergī, *n.* (viii).....back (postera pars corporis).
TERNĪ, ternae, terna (vi).....three by three.
TERRA, terrae, *f.* (i).....land (contrārium quam mare, caelum).
terror, terrōris, terrōrum, *m.* (ix)..terror (metus).
TERTIUS, tertia, tertium (vi).....third.
TESTŪDŌ, testūdinis, testūdinum, *f.* (lvii).....tortoise (*vel* quasi phalānx quaedam).

TIMEŌ, timēre, timuī (ii).....fear (vereor).
TIMIDUS, timida, timidum (li)....timid (contrārium quam audāx).
TIMOR, timōris, timōrum, *m.* (xviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
togātus, togāta, togātum (xviii)..wearing the toga (saepe contrārium quam armātus).
TOLLŌ, tollere, sustulī, sublātum (ix).....lift (efferō).
torqueō, torquēre, torsī, tortum (lxxvii).....twist (*vel* dolōrem corporis efficiō).
tot (xxiv).....so many.
TOTIDEM (l).....just as many.
TŌTUS, tōta, tōtum (vi).....whole (omnis, cūnctus).
TRABS, trabis, trabium, *f.* (vii)...beam (*cf.* māteria).
TRAHŌ, trahere, trāxī, tractum (vii).....draw (rapiō, dūcō).
CONTRAHŌ, contrahere, contrāxī, contractum (liii).....
DĒTRAHŌ, dētrahere, dētrāxī, dētractum (xxii).....
TRĀNS (cum acc.) (ix).....across (ab alterā parte, in alteram partem).
TRECENTĪ, trecentae, trecenta (xvi).....ccc (numerus).
TREDECIM (xxxi).....xiii (numerus).
TRĒS, tria (v).....iii (numerus).
TRIBŪNUS, tribūnī, *m.* (xvi).....tribune (magistrātus Rōmānus).
tribuō, tribuere, tribuī, tribūtum (liv).....grant (dō, dēdō).
tribūtum, tribūtī, *n.* (lxiv).....
DISTRIBUŌ, distribuere, distribuī, distribūtum (xi).....
TRĪDUUM, trīduī, *n.* (xlix).....three days (trēs diēs).
TRĪGINTĀ (viii).....xxx (numerus).

TRIPLEX, *gen.* triplicis (lv).....threefold.
trīstis, trīste (xxiii).....sad (contrārium quam laetus).
triumphō, triumphāre, triumphāvī, triumphātum (xv).....(vidē dērīv.).
triumphus, triumphī, *m.* (xxvii)..triumph (honor imperātōrī datus propter victōriam).
trucīdō, trucīdāre, trucīdāvī, trucīdātum (xx).....massacre (caedō, crūdēliter interficiō).
tū, tuī (iv).....you.
TUBA, tubae, *f.* (xxiii).....trumpet (īnstrūmentum quod īnflāmus et sīc signum damus).
tueor, tuērī, tūtus sum (iii).....look out for (cūrō, dēfendō).
TUM (iii).....then (tunc, eō tempore).
tumultus, tumultūs, *m.* (x).....uproar (turba).
TUMULUS, tumulī, *m.* (xxxvi).....mound (agger, mōlēs).
TUNC (ix).....then (tum).
TURRIS, turris, turrium, *f.* (xxvii).tower (aedificium altius et gracile).
tuus, tua, tuum (i).....your.

U

UBI (i).....where, when (quō locō, quō tempore).
UBĪQUE (xvii).....everywhere (omnibus locīs).
ULCĪSCOR, ulcīscī, ultus sum (xvi).avenge (vindicō).
ŪLLUS, ūlla, ūllum (viii).....any.
ULTERIOR, ulterius (xxix).....farther (longior ab).
ULTRĀ (cum acc.) (ii).....beyond (extrā).
ULTRŌ (xxxviii).....voluntarily (sponte).
umbra, umbrae, *f.* (lv).....shade (tenebrae, ubi radiī sōlis prohibentur).
umerus, umerī, *m.* (vii).....shoulder (*cf.* cervīx).
umquam (xxvi).....ever.
UNDE (v).....whence (ā quō).
ŪNDECIM (v).....xi (numerus).

UNDIQUE (xxxv).....from all sides (ex omnibus partibus).
ŪNUS, ūna, ūnum (iii).....i (numerus).
ūnā (lvii).....together.
urbānus, urbāna, urbānum (lxviii).....(vidē dērīv.).
urbs, urbis, urbium, *f.* (i).....city (*cf.* oppidum, vīcus).
URGEŌ, urgēre, ursī (xxi).....drive (īnstō).
usque (xvii).....even (vērō).
ŪSUS, ūsūs, *m.* (xxxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
UT (ii).....as (eōdem modō ac).
UT (xxxi).....so that.
UTER, utra, utrum (ii).....which?
UTRUM (l).....whether.
UTERQUE, utraque, utrumque (vi).....both (ambo).
UTRIMQUE (vi).....on both sides.
ŪTILIS, ūtile (v).....(vidē dērīv.).
ŪTOR, ūtī, ūsus sum (xxxiii).....use.
uxor, uxōris, uxōrum, *f.* (i).....wife (coniūnx).

V CŌNSONĀNS

VACŌ, vacāre, vacāvī, vacātum (lx).....be free (ōtium agō).
VACUUS, vacua, vacuum (xxii)....empty (contrārium quam plēnus).
VADUM, vadī, *n.* (liv).....ford (locus ubi per aquam nōn altam flūmen trānsīmus).
VAGOR, vagārī, vagātus sum (xiii).wander (errō).
VALEŌ, valēre, valuī (viii).....be well (*cf.* valē, farewell).
valētūdō, valētūdinis, valētūdinum, *f.* (lxix).....(vidē dērīv.).
VALLĒS, vallis, vallium, *f.* (xlvii)..valley (terra īnferior inter montēs).
VĀLLUM, vāllī, *n.* (iii).....rampart (mūnītiō).
VARIUS, varia, varium (xlix).....various.

VASTŌ, vastāre, vastāvī, vastātum (xxiv).....lay waste (populor).
vectīgal, vectīgālis, vectīgālium *n.* (lx).....tax (tribūtum, stīpendium).
vehō, vehere, vexī, vectum (xii)..carry (ferō, gerō, portō).
VEL (xxxix).....or (aut; *et* etiam).
vēlō, vēlāre, vēlāvī, vēlātum (ix).(vidē dērīv.).
VĒLŌX, *gen.* vēlōcis (lvi).....swift (celer, rapidus).
VĒLUM, vēlī, *n.* (lviii).....veil, sail (id quod vēlat; id quod ventīs implētur ubi nāvigāmus).
VELUT (xiii).....just as.
vēnditor, vēnditōris, vēnditōrum, *m.* (xxxv).....(vidē dērīv.).
VĒNDŌ, vēndere, vēndidī, vēnditum (xiv).....sell (contrārium quam emō).
venēnum, venēnī, *n.* (xxvi).....poison (pōtum quod vītam adimit).
venia, veniae, *f.* (xlii).....pardon (indulgentia).
VENIŌ, venīre, vēnī, ventum (iii).come.
CIRCUMVENIŌ, circumvenīre, circumvēnī, circumventum (viii).....
CONVENIŌ, convenīre, convēnī, conventum (iii).....
DĒVENIŌ, dēvenīre, dēvēnī, dēventum (xvi).....
ĒVENIŌ, ēvenīre, ēvēnī, ēventum (xxvi).....
inveniō, invenīre, invēnī, inventum (iv).....find.
PERVENIŌ, pervenīre, pervēnī, perventum (i).....
VENTUS, ventī, *m.* (lviii).....wind (id quod spīrāmus, per terram sē movēns).
VERBUM, verbī, *n.* (ix).....word (dictum, vocābulum).
VEREOR, verērī, veritus sum (xxxii).....fear (timeō, metuō).

VERGŌ, vergere (xxv).....bend (pertincō, iaceō).
VERSŌ, versāre, versāvī, versātum (xlv).....(vidē dērīv.).
versus, versūs, *m.* (lxiv).....verse (id quod ūnō ōrdine inter latera pāginae scrīptum est).
VERTŌ, vertere, vertī, versum (lv).turn.
ADVERTŌ, advertere, advertī, adversum (xxiv).....
ĀVERTŌ, āvertere, āvertī, āversum (x).....
CONVERTŌ, convertere, convertī, conversum (iii).....
dīvertō, dīvertere, dīvertī, dīversum (viii).....
REVERTOR, revertī, revertī, reversum (xxvi).....
VĒRUS, vēra, vērum (ix).....true (contrārium quam falsus).
VĒRŌ (viii).....indeed.
VĒRUM (xxxviii).....but.
VESPER, vesperis *vel* vesperī, *m.* (lx).....evening (ultima pars diēī).
VESTĪGIUM, vestīgī, *n.* (li).....footprint (indicium ubi pēs positus est).
vestis, vestis, *f.* (vii).....clothing (id quod induimus ut nōs cēlet).
vetō, vetāre, vetuī, vetitum (xxx).forbid (interdīcō).
VETUS, *gen.* veteris (xiv).....old (antīquus).
VEXŌ, vexāre, vexāvī, vexātum (xxviii).....harass (vastō, perturbō).
VIA, viae, *f.* (xlii).....way (iter).
vīcēnsimus, vīcēnsima, vīcēnsimum (xxiv).....twentieth.
vīcīnus, vīcīna, vīcīnum (iii).....(vidē dērīv.).
vicis (*gen.*), *f.* (x).....change, turn.
VICTOR, victōris, victōrum, *m.* (vi).(vidē dērīv.).
VICTŌRIA, victōriae, *f.* (vii).....(vidē dērīv.).

VĪCTUS, vīctūs, *m.* (lvii).....(vidē dērīv.).
VĪCUS, vīcī, *m.* (xii).....street, village (parva via, parvum oppidum).
VIDEŌ, vidēre, vīdī, vīsum (i).....see.
  invideō, invidēre, invīdī, invīsum (lxii).....envy.
  PRŌVIDEŌ, prōvidēre, prōvīdī, prōvīsum (v).....
VIGILIA, vigiliae, *f.* (xxxi).....watching (*vel* quārta pars noctis).
VĪGINTĪ (xxviii).....xx (numerus).
VINCIŌ, vincīre, vīnxī, vīnctum (viii).....bind (vinculīs cingō).
  revinciō, revincīre, revīnxī, revīnctum (lxxviii).....
VINCŌ, vincere, vīcī, victum (viii).conquer (superō).
vinculum, vinculī, *n.* (xv).....(vidē dērīv.).
VĪNEA, vīneae, *f.* (lvii).....vine-bower.
vīnum, vīnī, *n.* (xxv).....wine.
VIR, virī, *m.* (ii).....man (*cf.* homō).
virgō, virginis, virginum, *f.* (ii)...maiden (*cf.* puella).
VIRTŪS, virtūtis, virtūtum, *f.* (vii).(vidē dērīv.).
VĪS, (vis), vīrium, *f.* (vii).....force, *pl.* strength.
vīta, vītae, *f.* (i).....life (contrārium quam mors).
vitium, vitī, *n.* (xxiii).....fault (*cf.* scelus).
vīvō, vīvere, vīxī, vīctum (i).....live (vītam agō).
vīvus, vīva, vīvum (xii).....alive (contrārium quam mortuus).
VIX (xli).....hardly.
vocō, vocāre, vocāvī, vocātum (ii).....(vidē dērīv.).
  CONVOCŌ, convocāre, convocāvī, convocātum (xxiii).....
  ĒVOCŌ, ēvocāre, ēvocāvī, ēvocātum (xii).....
  revocō, revocāre, revocāvī, revocātum (xxi).....

volgāris, volgāre (l).....(vidē dērīv.).
VOLGUS, volgī, *n.* (xlii).....people (plēbs).
VOLGŌ (iv).....commonly.
VOLNERŌ, volnerāre, volnerāvī, volnerātum (vi).....(vidē dērīv.).
VOLNUS, volneris, volnerum, *n.* (vii).....wound (ictus).
VOLŌ, velle, voluī (ii).....wish (cupiō, optō).
volō, volāre, volāvī, volātum (x)..fly.
voltus, voltūs, *m.* (xx).....features (aspectus).
VOLUNTĀS, voluntātis, voluntātum, *f.* (xi).....(vidē dērīv.).
VŌX, vōcis, vōcum, *f.* (xxii).....voice (*et* verbum).

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS
WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN
THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY
WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH
DAY AND TO $1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY
OVERDUE.

FEB 14 1935
MAR 1 1936
MAY 18 1939

YB 00296

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES

C045912149

361365

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY